

1 Imagine the surprise of the defense when the allegations made by Justin against Detective Kato  
2 ended up mirroring numerous allegations made against him in the past by other persons he  
3 interrogated. This is significant in the sense that Justin had no idea who the detective was who  
4 brutalized him in Chicago, or what his name was. The defense got his name from documents  
5 produced by the District Attorney's Office and began investigating the allegations Justin made by  
6 making inquiries in Chicago.

7 The great weight of the evidence shows that Justin is being truthful when he alleges that  
8 Kato brutalized him with threats of physical violence, and tried to dupe him with offers of  
9 probation if he talked about his charges. The State simply cannot convince this court that Justin's  
10 statement was given voluntarily because the only detective who claims it was is Detective Kato,  
11 who is tainted under the great weight of numerous allegations of misconduct and brutalization  
12 during interrogations, and labeled a detective whose testimony is "suspect as to believability" and  
13 "not truthful" by a Chicago Appeals Court.

14 That type of language is diplomatic legalese for what the defense is not ashamed to say  
15 means Kato is a detective who lies under oath in a court of law in order to secure convictions.

16 Before the United States Supreme Court decided *Miranda* in 1966, "voluntariness" was the  
17 Courts only concern in relation to custodial interrogation. The Courts wanted to be sure a  
18 confession was not forced from a suspect. *Oregon v. Elstad*, 470 U.S. 298 (1985). Today,  
19 "voluntariness" remains as a second issue after compliance with *Miranda*. Now, if the State  
20 intends to use an accused's statement against him, there must first be a hearing outside the  
21 presence of the jury to determine voluntariness and compliance with *Miranda* if applicable. This is  
22 the *Jackson v. Denno* Hearing which this court granted and heard. [Please see, 378 U.S. 368  
23 (1964)], and is mandated by NRS 47.090. The test for voluntariness is the "totality of  
24 circumstances." *Mincey v. Arizona*, 437 U.S. 385 (1978). *Tomarchio v. State*, 99 Nev. 572  
25 (1983). *Passama v. State*, 103 Nev. 212 (1987). *Alward v. State*, 112 Nev. 141 (1996).

26 ///  
27  
28

1 "When a defendant claims that a confession was coerced, the government bears the burden  
2 of proving by a preponderance of the evidence that the confession was in fact voluntary." United  
3 States v. Mahan, 190 F.3d 416, 422 (6th Cir. 1999).

4 A confession is admissible only if it is made freely and  
5 voluntarily, without compulsion or inducement. Franklin v.  
6 State, [\*\*\*3] 96 Nev. 417; 610 P.2d 732, 734 - 735 (1980);  
7 see also, Crew v. State, 100 Nev. 38; 675 P.2d 986 (1984).  
8 A criminal defendant is deprived of due process of law if  
9 his conviction is based, in whole or in part, upon an  
10 involuntary confession and even if there is ample evidence  
11 aside from the confession to support the conviction.  
12 Jackson v. Denno, 378 U.S. 368, 376 (1964). In order to be  
13 voluntary, a confession must be the product of a [\*24]  
14 "rational intellect and a free will." Blackburn v. Alabama,  
15 361 U.S. 199, 208 (1960). A confession is involuntary  
16 [\*\*323] whether coerced by physical intimidation or  
17 psychological pressure. Townsend v. Sain, 372 U.S. 293,  
18 307 (1963). Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212; 735 P.2d 321  
19 (1987).

20 The United States Supreme Court has found that some interrogation techniques, especially  
21 those designed to take advantage of the unique circumstances surrounding a particular suspect, are  
22 so offensive to a civilized system of justice that they are prohibited under the Due Process Clause  
23 of the Fourteenth Amendment. Miller v. Fenton, 474 U.S. 104, 106 S.Ct. 445, 449 (1985);  
24 Colorado v. Connelly, 479 U.S. 157; 107 S.Ct. 515 (1986). The due process requirement that a  
25 confession must be voluntary to be admissible is independent of the Fifth Amendment concerns set  
26 out in Miranda. In Miller v. Fenton, 474 U.S. 104; 106 S.Ct. At 449, the court stated:

27 . . . [T]he admissibility of a confession turns as much on  
28 whether the techniques for extracting the statements, as  
applied to this suspect, are compatible with a system that  
presumes innocence and assures that a conviction will not  
be secured by inquisitorial means as on whether the  
defendant's will was in fact overborne.

The Nevada Supreme Court has also ruled in the past that promises investigators make  
during interrogation are important to the issue of voluntariness. If promises made, implicit or

1 explicit, trick a confessant into confessing, his confession is involuntary. *Franklin v. State*, supra,  
2 96 Nev. at 421.

3 Passama, supra, makes it clear that promises made to the Defendant are critical in the  
4 voluntariness analysis. "If these promises, implicit and explicit, tricked [the defendant] into  
5 confessing [the defendant's] confession was involuntary." *Id.* at 215; 735 P.2d at 323. In  
6 *Bowbottom v. State*, 105 Nev. 472, 487; 779 P.2d 934, 941 (1989). The Court noted that "each  
7 [confession] situation should be evaluated according to its particular facts and circumstances."

8 Emotional overreaching, like physical coercion, is very important to an analysis of  
9 voluntariness. Usually the Court must consider the effect of the totality of the circumstances as the  
10 will of the Defendant. Some types of police investigation techniques however can be considered  
11 "coercive per se" so that an "totality of the circumstances" analysis is unnecessary.

12 In *State v. Kelekolio*, 74 Haw. 479; 849 P.2d 58, 71 - 74 (Haw. 1993), the Hawaii Supreme  
13 Court considered the relevant caselaw and scholarly authority and formulated a rule by which to  
14 measure the legitimacy of the use of deception by the police in eliciting confessions or inculpatory  
15 statements from suspects and arrestees. The Kelekolio court adopted the following rule:

16 Employment by the police of deliberate falsehoods  
17 intrinsic to the facts of the alleged offense in question will be  
18 treated as one of the totality of circumstances surrounding the  
19 confession or statement to be considered in assessing its  
20 voluntariness; on the other hand, deliberate falsehoods extrinsic to  
21 the facts of the alleged offense, which are of a type reasonably  
22 likely to procure an untrue statement or to influence the accused to  
23 make a confession regardless of guilt, will be regarded as coercive  
24 per se, thus obviating the need for a "totality of circumstances"  
25 analysis of voluntariness.

26 849 P.2d at 73.

27 Examples of extrinsic falsehoods of a type reasonably likely to procure an untrue statement  
28 or to influence an accused to make a confession regardless of guilt would include the following:  
29 assurances of divine salvation upon confession, promises of mental health treatment in exchange  
30 for confession, assurances of more favorable treatment rather than incarceration in exchange for  
31 confession, misrepresenting the consequences of a particular conviction, representation that

1 welfare benefits would be withdrawn or children taken away unless there is a confession or  
2 suggestion of harm or benefit to someone. See, *Lynumn v. Illinois*, 372 U.S. 528; 9 L.Ed.2d 922;  
3 83 S.Ct. 917 (1963); *Kelekolio*, 849 P.2d at 73 - 74.

4 In this case, the defense alleges that Detective Kato and Cirrone of the Chicago, Illinois  
5 Police Department not only threatened Justin Porter with physical violence (use of a phone book  
6 on his body to conceal billy club marks, a trip to the "docks" to get his "ass whooped") but  
7 verbally abused him before, during, and after his arrest. These detectives also told Justin that what  
8 he was accused of was minor, and would result in probation if he admitted culpability. It was the  
9 use of those tactics individually and collectively which created the atmosphere which resulted in  
10 Justin allegedly admitting to allegations against him to those detectives. Also, because in Justin's  
11 mind, the Metro detectives who eventually arrived from Las Vegas were linked to the Chicago  
12 detectives, his statement to them was also involuntary.

13 In addition, Detectives from Las Vegas knew or should have known that Justin was feeble  
14 minded when Detective Jensen unsuccessfully tried to get Justin to read his Miranda rights. A  
15 defendant who cannot even read the words, and attempts to mouth them out should cause  
16 detectives to suspect that he understands less than the average citizen. Rather than take the time to  
17 ensure Justin understood the words he could not even read, Detective Jensen acquired a seventy-  
18 two page statement without regard to the reasonable suspicion that Justin didn't understand his  
19 rights.

20 Colorado v. Connelly, supra, 479 U.S. at 164. Reaffirmed the principle that a confession  
21 may be suppressed in circumstances in which a police officer knows of a suspects mental illness or  
22 deficiencies at the time of the interrogation and effectively exploits these weaknesses to obtain a  
23 confession.

24 The detectives in this case employed the so called "false friend" technique whereby they  
25 feigned a trusting friendship with JUSTIN and caused him to believe that confessing was in his  
26 best interest.

27 See, Wayne R. LaFave & Jerold H. Israel, Criminal Procedure § 6.2 (2d Ed. 1992). This  
28 technique is commonly used in police interrogations because "resistance to the disclosure of

1 information is considerably increased . . . if something is not done to establish a friendly and  
2 trusting attitude on the part of the subject.” Welsh S. White, Police Trickery in Inducing  
3 Confessions, 127 U.Pa.L.Rev. 581, 614 (1979) {quoting Robert F. Royal & Stephen R. Schutt,  
4 The Gentle Art of Interviewing [\*\*\*21] and Interrogation: A Professional Manual and Guide.  
5 (1976)}.

6 In this atmosphere . . . the suspect is fooled into trusting that the interrogator’s behavior  
7 will conform to the norms of friendship: the interrogator will loyally help the suspect out of the  
8 jam, advise the suspect to confess only if confession will be beneficial [to the suspect] and so on.

9 Margaret L. Paris, Faults, Fallacies, and the Future of Our Criminal Justice System: Trust,  
10 Lies, and Interrogation, 3 Va. J. Soc. Pol’y & L. 3, 21 - 22 (1995).

11 The use of this technique is not accidental. These detectives knew full well that the  
12 strategy they employed was best suited to get Justin to trust them and admit all his wrongdoings.  
13 Detective Jensen himself testified that he consciously developed a “game plan” while on the way  
14 to Chicago concerning the best way to elicit information from Justin without encouraging him to  
15 invoke his rights. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 170-172). To the extent that they took advantage  
16 of his mental state and misrepresented their intentions towards him, his confession is involuntary.  
17 The aim of the due process requirement was never to exclude false evidence, but to prevent  
18 fundamental unfairness in the use of evidence, whether it’s true or false. The Miller v. Fenton  
19 court, supra, 474 U.S. at 109, made this clear in holding that by virtue of the Due Process Clause  
20 “certain interrogation techniques, either in isolation or as applied to the unique characteristics of a  
21 particular suspect, are so offensive to a civilized system of justice that they must be condemned.”  
22 See also, Morgan v. Bunbire, 475 U.S. 412 (1986). As interrogators have turned to more subtle  
23 forms of psychological persuasion, courts have found the mental condition of the defendant a more  
24 significant factor in the voluntariness calculus. Spano v. New York, 360 U.S. 315 (1959).

25 One of the many factor which may negative a defendant’s free will and render a confession  
26 involuntary is the use of psychological ploys to foment hope. In State v. Parsons, 108 W.Va. 705;  
27 152 S.E. 745 (1930), a juvenile was told during his interrogation that if he cooperated and  
28 confessed, he might be placed in a reform school. The West Virginia Supreme Court held that

1 information is considerably increased . . . if something is not done to establish a friendly and  
2 trusting attitude on the part of the subject.” Welsh S. White, Police Trickery in Inducing  
3 Confessions, 127 U.Pa.L.Rev. 581, 614 (1979) {quoting Robert F. Royal & Stephen R. Schutt,  
4 The Gentle Art of Interviewing [\*\*\*21] and Interrogation: A Professional Manual and Guide.  
5 (1976)}.

6 In this atmosphere . . . the suspect is fooled into trusting that the interrogator’s behavior  
7 will conform to the norms of friendship: the interrogator will loyally help the suspect out of the  
8 jam, advise the suspect to confess only if confession will be beneficial [to the suspect] and so on.

9 Margaret L. Paris, Faults, Fallacies, and the Future of Our Criminal Justice System: Trust,  
10 Lies, and Interrogation, 3 Va. J. Soc. Pol’y & L. 3, 21 - 22 (1995).

11 The use of this technique is not accidental. These detectives knew full well that the  
12 strategy they employed was best suited to get Justin to trust them and admit all his wrongdoings.  
13 Detective Jensen himself testified that he consciously developed a “game plan” while on the way  
14 to Chicago concerning the best way to elicit information from Justin without encouraging him to  
15 invoke his rights. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 170-172). To the extent that they took advantage  
16 of his mental state and misrepresented their intentions towards him, his confession is involuntary.  
17 The aim of the due process requirement was never to exclude false evidence, but to prevent  
18 fundamental unfairness in the use of evidence, whether it’s true or false. The Miller v. Fenton  
19 court, supra, 474 U.S. at 109, made this clear in holding that by virtue of the Due Process Clause  
20 “certain interrogation techniques, either in isolation or as applied to the unique characteristics of a  
21 particular suspect, are so offensive to a civilized system of justice that they must be condemned.”  
22 See also, Morgan v. Bunbire, 475 U.S. 412 (1986). As interrogators have turned to more subtle  
23 forms of psychological persuasion, courts have found the mental condition of the defendant a more  
24 significant factor in the voluntariness calculus. Spano v. New York, 360 U.S. 315 (1959).

25 One of the many factor which may negative a defendant’s free will and render a confession  
26 involuntary is the use of psychological ploys to foment hope. In State v. Parsons, 108 W.Va. 705;  
27 152 S.E. 745 (1930), a juvenile was told during his interrogation that if he cooperated and  
28 confessed, he might be placed in a reform school. The West Virginia Supreme Court held that

1 confession was inadmissible because it fomented hope in the mind of the accused. In State v.  
2 Persinger, 169 W.Va. 121; 286 S.E.2d 261 (1982), the Supreme Court of West Virginia again  
3 found a sufficient bar to the use of a confession for any purpose because the Defendant had been  
4 told that his cooperation would get him a good recommendation to his probation officer. Courts  
5 all across the country are sensitive to taking advantage of defendant's fomenting hope.

6 The Chicago Detectives elicited an involuntary confession from JUSTIN PORTER by:

- 7 1. Stating that what he did in Nevada was  
8 petty, and if he admitted to the facts they  
9 provided him, he would be treated leniently  
10 in Nevada.
- 11 2. Suggesting that if he did not admit to the  
12 facts, that he would be taken to the "docks"  
13 and physically harmed.
- 14 3. Suggesting that a phone book could be used  
15 to harm him, and no marks would be  
16 apparent.
- 17 4. Refusing to honor his request to speak with  
18 his father while he was being questioned.
- 19 5. Refusing to allow George Porter, Justin's  
20 Father, to speak with his son when  
he, George, requested to do so.

21 JUSTIN also asked Las Vegas Detectives to allow him to speak with his father. They  
22 replied that he could talk to his father after "we are done here."

23 "[T]his Court has recognized that coercion can be mental as well as physical . . . A number  
24 of cases have demonstrated, if demonstration were needed, that the efficiency of the rack and the  
25 thumbscrew can be matched, given the proper subject, by more sophisticated modes of persuasion.  
26 A prolonged interrogation of an accused who is ignorant of his rights and who has been cut off  
27 from the moral support of friends and relatives is not infrequently an effective technique of terror.  
28 Thus the range of inquiry in this type of case must be broad, and this Court has insisted that the

1 judgment in each instance be based upon consideration of [t]he totality of the circumstances.”

2 *Blackburn v. Alabama*, 361 U.S. 199, 206 (1960).

3 “Our cases have made clear that a finding of coercion need not depend upon actual  
4 violence by a government agent; a credible threat is sufficient. As we have said, coercion can be  
5 mental as well as physical, and . . . the blood of the accused is not the only hallmark of an  
6 unconstitutional inquisition.” *Arizona v. Fulminante*, 499 U.S. 279, 287 (1991).

7 These tactics are effective on a person in JUSTIN’S position because he was a juvenile  
8 when arrested. He was scared and isolated from his family. He is a moderate to low intelligence,  
9 and unable to resist the interview techniques employed. He had no real understanding of his  
10 rights, and no one took the time to explain them to him. The seriousness of the charges facing  
11 JUSTIN were also minimized, and the suggestions of leniency were deceptive and improper.

12 A defendant’s relative lack of education has often been mentioned by the courts, especially  
13 when such lack of education was combined with mental deficiency or illness, in concluding that a  
14 confession was involuntary. The courts generally agree that, while mere lack of education,  
15 subnormal intelligence, or mental illness does not necessarily make a confession involuntary, such  
16 education and intelligence, or lack thereof, are important facts to be considered. *Lederer*, 74  
17 *Mil.L.Rev.* 67, 86.

18 Thus, in support of conclusions of involuntariness, courts have cited evidence that the  
19 defendant was a slow learner with a low mentality who left school after the second grade, with an  
20 IQ ranging from 55 to 80. *State v. Cook*, 47 N.J. 402; 221 A.2d 212. The fact that the defendant  
21 had only a junior high education and a history of emotional instability. *Spano v. New York*, 360  
22 U.S. 315; 3 L.Ed.2d 1265; 79 S.Ct. 1202. The fact that the 21-year-old defendant was mentally  
23 deficient and had only a seventh grade education, with his last year having been spent in a school  
24 for slow learners. *United States v. Blocker*, (D.C. Dist.Col.) 354 F.Supp. 1195. And the fact that  
25 the defendant had a history of mental illness.

26 When combined with other facts, promises of lenience can be sufficiently coercive to  
27 render a confession involuntary. See, *U.S. v. Rogers*, 906 F.2d 189, 191 (5th Cir. 1990)  
28 (confession involuntary partly due to assurance that defendant would not be arrest if cooperated);



1 U.S. ex rel. Church v. De Robertis 771, F.2d 1015, 1020 (7th Cir. 1985) (dictum) (confession may  
2 be involuntary if defendant's will overcome by State attorney's misleading promise concerning  
3 less severe charge); U.S. v. Tingle, 658 F.2d 1332, 1336 - 1337 (9th Cir. 1981) (confession  
4 involuntary partly due to officer's promise to bring cooperation to prosecutor's attention).

5 "A confession is considered voluntary if the State demonstrates that it was not secured  
6 through psychological or physical intimidation but rather was the product of a rational intellect and  
7 free will . . . Like other misrepresentations, an empty prosecutorial promise could prevent a  
8 suspect from making a rational choice by distorting the alternatives among which the person under  
9 interrogation is being asked to choose . . . On the other hand, the State is not prohibited from  
10 inducing a confession with an honest promise of leniency . . . Moreover, in considering whether  
11 an empty prosecutorial promise deprived the suspect of his ability to make a rational choice, we  
12 take into account the characteristics of the suspect as well as the nature of the interrogation."  
13 *Sprosty v. Buchler*, 79 F.3d 635, 646 (7th Cir. 1996).

14 The State may also attempt to suggest to this Court that no harm is done in such cases as  
15 long as the Defendant's admissions are truthful and supported by the evidence. That is, of course,  
16 not true. *Connelly*, 479 U.S. at 168; *Lego v. Twomey*, 404 U.S. 477, 489 (1972). The accuracy of  
17 the confession should not be considered at a voluntariness hearing. *Twomey*, 404 U.S. at 483 -  
18 485; see, *Doby v. South Carolina Dept. Of Corrections*, 741 F.2d 76, 78 (4th Cir. 1984) (trial court  
19 erred in considering truthfulness of confession in determining voluntariness).

20 "It is now axiomatic that a defendant in a criminal case is deprived of due process of law if  
21 his conviction is founded, in whole or in part, upon an involuntary confession, without regard for  
22 the truth or falsity of the confession . . . Equally clear is the defendant's constitutional right at  
23 some stage in the proceedings to object to the use of the confession and to have a fair hearing and a  
24 reliable determination of the issue of voluntariness, a determination uninfluenced by the truth of  
25 falsity of the confession." *Jackson v. Denno*, 378 U.S. 368, 376 - 377 (1964).

26 One of the other factors which must be considered in the "totality of circumstances"  
27 affecting the voluntariness of JUSTIN'S confessions and admissions is his young age. In *Elvik v.*  
28 *State*, 114 Nev. 883; 965 P.2d 281 (1998). The Nevada Supreme Court stated that the absence of a

1 parent during a minor's interrogation should be considered in reviewing the totality of the  
2 circumstances bearing on the voluntariness of his statement. See, *People v. Lara*, 67 Cal.2d 365;  
3 62 Cal.Rptr. 586; 432 P.2d 202 (Cal. 1967) (age and presence of parent are factors in determining  
4 voluntariness). The Court went on to note that:

5 . . . Clearly, neither police officers nor juvenile authorities should  
6 be allowed to mislead a youth in order to obtain a confession. A  
7 juvenile should be advised of his rights and informed of the  
8 possibility of an adult trial. But where the nature of the charges  
9 and the identity of the interrogator reflect the existence of an  
10 unquestionably adversary police atmosphere and the suspect is  
11 reasonably mature and sophisticated with regard to the nature of  
12 the process, resulting statements will be admissible in a criminal  
13 trial provided that the record otherwise supports a finding of  
14 voluntariness.

15 . . . The fact that Elvik did not have his mother or  
16 an attorney present, coupled with Elvik's youth and the officers'  
17 persistent refusal to accept Elvik's claimed failure to remember the  
18 shooting, cast some doubt on the voluntariness of Elvik's  
19 statements. However, Elvik's intelligence and experience with the  
20 criminal system also bear on the voluntariness of his statements.

21 Marvin v. State, 95 Nev. 836; 603 P.2d 1056 (1979), also gave further guidance as to the  
22 interview of minors suspected of crimes. Before being interviewed, a child should be advised of  
23 his rights and cautioned that any answers may be used in a criminal court as well as before the  
24 juvenile court. Special efforts should be made, especially in the case of young children, to  
25 interview the juvenile only in the presence of a parent or guardian. *Harling v. United States*, 111  
26 U.S.App.D.C. 174, 176 -177; 295 F.2d 161, 163 - 164 (1961). Although a juvenile does have the  
27 capacity to make a voluntary confession without the presence or assent of a parent or guardian, and  
28 a confession is not psychologically coerced or involuntary simply because no adult assented to it.  
*Stokley v. State of Maryland*, 301 F.Supp. 653, 660 (D.Md. 1969). *People v. Lara*, 67 Cal.2d 365;  
62 Cal.Rptr. 586, 596; 432 P.2d 202, 212 (1967). In re: J.F.T., 320 A.2d 322, 324 (D.C.App.  
1974), it is preferred that a responsible custodian be present. Absent extraordinary circumstances,  
this should always be the policy when a child is being questioned or a formal statement concerning

1 his participation is being taken. Clearly, the more serious the offense and the younger the accused,  
2 the greater precaution which should be taken in the interrogation process.

3 "The totality approach . . . includes evaluation of the juveniles age, experience, education,  
4 background and intelligence and (inquiry) into whether he has the capacity to understand the  
5 warnings given him, the nature of the Fifth Amendment rights, and the consequences of waiving  
6 those rights." *Fare v. Michael C.*, 442 U.S. 707 (1979).

7 Further, ". . . authoritative opinion has cast formidable doubt upon the reliability and  
8 trustworthiness of 'confessions' by children." In re: *Gault*, 387 U.. 1, 52; 87 S.Ct. 1428, 1456; 18  
9 L.Ed.2d 527 (1967) [citing *Haley v. State of Ohio*, 332 U.S. 596; 68 S.Ct. 302; 92 L.Ed. 224  
10 (1948)]. "We appreciate that special problems may arise with respect to waiver of the privilege  
11 (against self-incrimination) by . . . children . . . If counsel was not present for some permissible  
12 reason when an admission was obtained, the greatest care must be taken to assure that the  
13 admission was voluntary, in the sense not only that it was not coerced or suggested, but also that it  
14 was not the product of ignorance or rights or of adolescent fantasy, fright or despair." *Gault*,  
15 *supra*, 387 U.S. at 55; 87 S.Ct. at 1458 (parentheses added).

16 Finally, the Federal Law Enforcement Authorities are specifically required to notify parents  
17 of their child's Miranda Rights prior to any interrogation of a child. If parents ask for an  
18 opportunity to advise and counsel their child, the request cannot unreasonably be denied. *United*  
19 *States v. Doe*, 219 F.3d 1009, 1017 (9th Cir. 2000). In *U.S. v. Wendy G.*, 255 F.3d 761 C.A. 9  
20 (Cal) (2001), the requirement that parents must be informed that an opportunity for them to  
21 communicate with their child prior to police questioning was added; or a confession should be  
22 suppressed.

23 In sum, Justin Porter testified that Detective Kato threatened him with violence, cursed at  
24 him continually, got in his face and scared him into making admissions and confession in this case.  
25 Luckily for Justin, Detective Kato just happened to have a long history of the same type of conduct  
26 in numerous other criminal cases in Chicago. That fact alone strongly suggests that the serious  
27 allegations made by Justin are in fact true. Detective Kato took it upon himself to interrogate  
28 Justin without being asked to do so by Nevada law enforcement authorities. Detective Kato did so

1 because, according to him, he wanted to know what Justin was thinking when he allegedly  
2 committed these crimes. Does the court have a sense that a Detective with Kato's history is telling  
3 the truth when he says that:

- 4 1). Justin's arrest did not invoke a number of drawn weapons pointed at him?
- 5 2). No conversation took place between Justin and Kato and Cirone on the way to the  
6 police station?
- 7 3). Justin was Mirandized twice by Detective Kato?
- 8 4). No foul language and aggressive language was used against Justin?
- 9 5). No threats of physical violence were made against Justin to ensure he cooperated in  
10 his own prosecution?

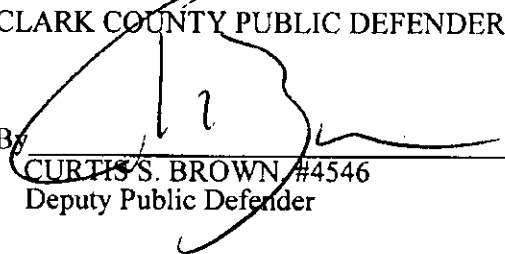
### 11 CONCLUSION

12 The State has not and cannot convince this Judge by a preponderance of any evidence that  
13 Justin was Mirandized and that he knowingly and voluntarily gave a statement admitting  
14 involvement in some crimes.

15 We request that this court suppress any statements given to any law enforcement officer in  
16 Las Vegas and Chicago due to violation of Justin's Miranda rights, and involuntariness of the  
17 acquired statements.

18 DATED this 24 day of June, 2005.

19 PHILIP J. KOHN  
20 CLARK COUNTY PUBLIC DEFENDER

21 By   
22 CURTIS S. BROWN, #4546  
23 Deputy Public Defender

24 PHILIP J. KOHN  
25 CLARK COUNTY PUBLIC DEFENDER

26 By   
27 JOSEPH K. ABOOD, #4501  
28 Deputy Public Defender

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

**RECEIPT OF COPY**

RECEIPT OF COPY of the above and foregoing WRITTEN ARGUMENT  
REGARDING DEFENDANT JUSTIN PORTER'S JACSON v. DENNO HEARING is hereby  
acknowledged this 24<sup>th</sup> day of August, 2005.

CLARK COUNTY DISTRICT ATTORNEY

By *Diana Ragunty*

5  
**FILED**

NDR

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

2006 MAR -9 P 5:09

STATE OF NEVADA

Plaintiff(s), )

VS )

Justin D Porter )

Defendant(s). )

Shirley B. Parraguirre  
Case No. CLERK-C-174954-C

Dept No. 20

NOTICE OF DEPARTMENT  
REASSIGNMENT

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN that the above-entitled action has been randomly reassigned to Department 20 .

- ( ) This reassignment follows the filing of a Peremptory Challenge of Judge \_\_\_\_\_.
- ( ✓ ) This reassignment is due to the recusal of Judge BELL. See minutes in file.
- ( ) This reassignment is due to \_\_\_\_\_.

ANY TRIAL DATE IS VACATED AND WILL BE RESET BY THE NEW DEPARTMENT.

Any motions or hearings presently scheduled in the FORMER department will be heard by the NEW department as set forth below:

at  
at

PLEASE INCLUDE THE NEW DEPARTMENT NUMBER ON ALL FUTURE FILINGS.

SHIRLEY B. PARRAGUIRRE, COUNTY CLERK

By Brett Byington  
Brett Byington Deputy Clerk

I hereby certify that on March 09, 2006, I placed a copy of the foregoing document in:

- ( ✓ ) The folder(s) located in the Office of the County Clerk of each attorney of record listed below.

- ( ) The United States mail addressed as follows:

David J. Roger

Public Defender

200 S Third St. 7th Floor  
Las Vegas, NV 89155

Brett Byington  
Brett Byington Deputy Clerk

Rev11/03

COUNTY CLERK

RECEIVED  
MAR 09 2006

000677

  
CLERK

1 **OPPS**  
2 DAVID ROGER  
3 Clark County District Attorney  
4 Nevada Bar #002781  
5 LISA LUZAICH  
6 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
7 Nevada Bar #005056  
8 200 Lewis Avenue  
9 Las Vegas, Nevada 89155-2212  
10 (702) 671-2500  
11 Attorney for Plaintiff

7  
8 DISTRICT COURT  
9 CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

10 THE STATE OF NEVADA, )

11 Plaintiff, )

CASE NO: C174954

12 -vs- )

DEPT NO: XX

13 JUSTIN D. PORTER  
14 aka Jug Capri Porter  
15 #1682627 )

Defendant. )

16 **STATE'S WRITTEN ARGUMENT REGARDING DEFENDANT'S**  
17 **JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING**

18 DATE OF HEARING:  
19 TIME OF HEARING:

20 COMES NOW, the State of Nevada, by DAVID ROGER, District Attorney, through  
21 LISA LUZAICH, Chief Deputy District Attorney, and hereby submits the attached written  
22 argument regarding Defendant Justin Porter's Jackson v. Denno Hearing.

23 This opposition is made and based upon all the papers and pleadings on file herein,  
24 the attached points and authorities in support hereof, and oral argument at the time of  
25 hearing, if deemed necessary by this Honorable Court.

26 //

27 //

28 //

1 **POINTS AND AUTHORITIES**

2 **PROCEDURAL HISTORY**

3 Defendant is specifically charged with forty-two separate crimes, committed against  
4 eleven different victims, between February 1, 2000 and June 9, 2000.

5 On September 25, 2002, Defendant filed a Motion to Suppress his Confessions and  
6 Admissions to Metro and Chicago Detectives based on Violation of His Miranda Rights and  
7 Involuntariness and Request for a Jackson v. Denno Hearing.

8 The hearing was held on three separate dates. On March 8, 2004, the Court heard  
9 testimony from Detectives Kriston Kato and Sam Cirone, of the Chicago Police Department.  
10 On February 8, 2005, the Court heard testimony from Dr. John Paglini and Dr. Gregory  
11 Brown. On February 9, 2005, the Court heard testimony from the Defendant, Dr. Thomas  
12 Bittker, and Dr. John Paglini.

13 In his written argument in support of suppressing his confessions and admission,  
14 Defendant alleges that he did not knowingly, intelligently and voluntarily waive his Miranda  
15 rights, and that Chicago and Las Vegas police officers used promises of leniency, threats of  
16 force, and coercion to obtain statements from him.

17 The State herein files its written argument supporting the admission of Defendant's  
18 statements in this case.

19 **I.**

20 **STATEMENT OF GENERAL CASE FACTS**

21 All of the following Statement's of Facts refer to the Defendant as the perpetrator of  
22 the crimes being described. The Defendant was linked to every one of the following  
23 situations by either DNA evidence, fingerprint evidence, shoewear impression evidence,  
24 admission or confession evidence, eyewitness identification and/or by a combination of a  
25 number of the above types of evidence.

26 //

27 //

28 //



1                                   **A. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE**  
2                                   **CRIMES COMMITTED AGAINST TERESA TAYLOR**

3           Defendant is charged by way of Second Amended Information with Count I- Burglary  
4   While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count II - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a  
5   Deadly Weapon; Counts III through VIII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon,  
6   for crimes that were committed against victim Teresa Taylor.

7           On February 1, 2000, at approximately 7:30 p.m., Teresa Taylor heard a knock on the  
8   front door of her residence, located at 2895 E. Charleston, #2-106, Las Vegas, Nevada.  
9   Teresa had spoken to her mother earlier and was expecting her mother to come to the  
10   residence and pick something up from her.

11          Ms. Taylor opened the door and encountered the Defendant, whom she thought was  
12   looking for her sister. Ms. Taylor told the Defendant that her sister was not there, and he  
13   asked her for a drink of water. Ms. Taylor went and got the Defendant water and took it to  
14   the Defendant, who was still standing outside the residence. The Defendant asked Ms.  
15   Taylor if they could go in the house and she told him no. Not caring about Ms. Taylor's  
16   protest, the Defendant entered her residence and sat down on her couch. Ms. Taylor grabbed  
17   the Defendant's arm and attempted to pull him out of the apartment, at which time the  
18   Defendant pulled a knife on her.

19          After brandishing the weapon, the Defendant ordered Ms. Taylor into her bedroom  
20   and demanded that she disrobe. Fearful for her life, Ms. Taylor took her clothes off.  
21   Thereafter, the Defendant instructed Ms. Taylor to lay down on the bed. Defendant pulled  
22   down his pants and got on top of Ms. Taylor, placing his penis in her vagina, while still  
23   holding the knife in his hand.

24          The Defendant got off of Ms. Taylor and started looking around her apartment for  
25   anything valuable. The Defendant took approximately \$30 or \$40 from Ms. Taylor's purse.  
26   The Defendant then went back to Ms. Taylor and put his penis in her mouth. Afterwards, the  
27   Defendant peed on Ms. Taylor's floor and began looking around her apartment for valuables  
28   again. The Defendant forced Ms. Taylor follow him around the apartment while he did that.

1 The Defendant took some change from a vase in Ms. Taylor's living room but left the  
2 pennies behind.

3 The Defendant forced Ms. Taylor into the restroom of the apartment and told her to  
4 wipe her vaginal area. The Defendant took the towel from Ms. Taylor and began wiping her  
5 vagina area himself. Thereafter, the Defendant took Ms. Taylor back into the bedroom and  
6 forced her to lay down on the bed, on her stomach. The Defendant then placed his penis in  
7 Ms. Taylor's vagina, from behind, against her will. Afterwards, the Defendant forced Ms.  
8 Taylor to put his penis in her mouth a second time. After the Defendant sexually assaulted  
9 Ms. Taylor he stated, "You know you were raped, right?"

10 The Defendant permitted Ms. Taylor to put pants on and then tied her hands, behind  
11 her back, with a telephone cord. The Defendant also tied Ms. Taylor's feet together and then  
12 tied them to her hands. The Defendant dragged Ms. Taylor to the closet and put her inside.  
13 The Defendant then put water down Ms. Taylor's pants, in an attempt to remove his DNA  
14 from her vaginal area. Afterwards, the Defendant placed a knife from Ms. Taylor's kitchen  
15 in the closet with her, for the purpose of freeing herself after he left the residence. Ms.  
16 Taylor was eventually able to cut herself free and notify the police.

17 **B. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
18 **AGAINST LEONA CASE**

19 Defendant is charged by way of Second Amended Information with Count VII-  
20 Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count IX - First Degree Kidnapping  
21 With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Counts X, and XII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly  
22 Weapon; Count XI - Attempt Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XIII - Robbery  
23 With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XIV - First Degree Arson, for crimes that were  
24 committed against victim Leona Case (DOB: 8/18/57).

25 On March 7, 2000, Leona resided in a studio apartment located at 2900 E. Charleston,  
26 #50. Leona lived alone at that time, and her apartment was located on the bottom floor. At  
27 approximately half past midnight on March 7, 2000, Leona was in her living room, watching  
28 a movie, when someone knocked on her door. Leona put the safety chain on her door and

1 then opened it to see who was there, and she recognized the individual as somebody who  
2 had knocked on her door about three to four days prior, looking for the person who  
3 previously lived in the apartment. The first time the person at Leona's door had knocked on  
4 it, he asked if he could use her telephone, after telling her he was looking for the prior tenant.  
5 Leona took her telephone outside on that occasion, and allowed the Defendant to use it  
6 outside. The first time the person had knocked on Leona's door and asked to use her  
7 telephone, he had a friend with him. Defendant introduced himself to Leona by stating, "My  
8 name is Jug, and this is my buddy, Chris."

9 Leona recognized the person at the door on March 7, as being the individual who  
10 identified himself as "Jug." As he did the first time he knocked on Leona's door, Defendant  
11 again asked to use Leona's telephone but because it was so late at night, Leona told him,  
12 "No," and shut the door.

13 Leona was sitting in her chair in the living room, and heard something rattling at the  
14 window. Thereafter, Leona heard a couple of bangs on her door and then the Defendant  
15 kicked it open, off of the frame. After the Defendant entered Leona's apartment by kicking  
16 the door in, Leona picked up the telephone and attempted to call 911, however, the call did  
17 not go through because the Defendant slapped Leona on the face and knocked her to the  
18 ground, taking the phone away from her.

19 Defendant went into Leona's kitchen, opened the drawers, and got out a steak knife.  
20 Defendant first used the knife to threaten Leona, in order to find out where her money was  
21 and to move her into the bedroom. Defendant asked Leona where her money was at and she  
22 told him she did not have any, however, Defendant saw Leona's purse sitting on her dresser  
23 and took \$44.00 and some food stamps from it. Defendant also told Leona to give him a  
24 little ten carat ring she was wearing that said "mom" on it. Leona gave the Defendant the  
25 ring because he had a knife.

26 Defendant wielded the knife and demanded Leona to go into the bedroom, where he  
27 had her hold a lamp that was beside the bed, while he cut the cord off of it. After cutting the  
28 cord off with the knife, Defendant put some kind of knot in it, slipped it over her neck, told

1 her that he was going to tie her up, and started to strangle her with it. Leona grabbed the  
2 cord and put her fingers between her neck and the cord, while the Defendant climbed up on  
3 the back of the bed and wound it around both of his hands and began strangling her, pulling  
4 the cord tight with both hand. Leona began losing consciousness and Defendant stated  
5 several times, "Why don't you just die, Bitch." Leona fell forward and the Defendant let go  
6 of the cord causing Leona to pull it away from her neck and slip it off of her head, at which  
7 point the Defendant told her to disrobe.

8 Leona disrobed and shoved the cord under the corner of the bed because she did not  
9 want the Defendant to find it. Defendant told Leona that he was going to "fuck" her and  
10 asked her where her condoms were at. Leona told the Defendant that she did not have any  
11 condoms, so he grabbed a plastic bag that covered her coffee filters and used it as a  
12 makeshift condom, before putting his penis into Leona's vagina, against her will.

13 Defendant got off of Leona and took the plastic bag into the bathroom, where he  
14 flushed it down the toilet and then washed his private area. After putting her clothes back  
15 on, while the Defendant was in the bathroom, Leona found the steak knife laying on the  
16 dresser and shoved it between the mattress and box springs, like she had done with the cord.  
17 After Defendant was done in the bathroom, he went into the kitchen and got another knife.  
18 He returned to the bedroom with the knife and told Leona to get undressed and turn around,  
19 because he was going to "fuck her up the ass." Defendant used the cellophane off of Leona's  
20 cigarette package as a condom, and he, again, put his penis in her vagina, against her will.

21 After completing the second act of sexual assault on Leona, Defendant, again, went to  
22 the bathroom and washed himself. Leona put her underwear and t-shirt on and as she stood  
23 up, off the bed, Defendant lunged at her with the knife and began to stab her in the abdomen.  
24 The knife entered Leona's body so deeply that she felt the Defendant's fist hit her stomach.  
25 Defendant pulled the knife out and stabbed Leona again, pushing the knife full into her as  
26 before. After pulling the knife out of Leona's body the second time, Defendant attempted to  
27 cut the right side of Leona's neck with it.

28 //

1 Realizing the Defendant was trying to kill her, Leona attempted to kick the defendant.  
2 Defendant avoided Leona's kick, so Leona bent her head down and went for his waist,  
3 thinking maybe she could tackle him and get him down, however, Defendant's arm wound  
4 up around Leona's neck and he strangled her to unconsciousness. When Leona regained  
5 consciousness Defendant told her to go to the bathroom and wash herself. Defendant told  
6 Leona to use soap on her vaginal area.<sup>1</sup> After Leona came out of the bathroom, Defendant  
7 had her sit on the bed and made her clean out her fingernails because she had scratched him  
8 when she tried to remove his hands from her throat.

9 The next thing Leona recalled is that the Defendant had the cord again. Defendant  
10 told her to put it around her neck again but Leona refused. As a result, Defendant began  
11 whipping Leona with it and beat her around the head with it, till she was bleeding severely.

12 Defendant told Leona to go back into the bathroom and she complied. Defendant  
13 shut the bathroom door so Leona locked it. The next thing Leona heard was a bang, and then  
14 the smoke alarm going off. Leona knew her apartment was on fire because she heard the  
15 smoke alarm and could smell smoke. There also came a point when she heard a door slam,  
16 which caused her to unlock the bathroom door and try to open it.

17 Leona could not open the bathroom door because the Defendant had slid a nine-  
18 drawer dresser up against it, blocking Leona in the bathroom. Leona began banging the  
19 bathroom door with her shoulder trying to move the dresser over but it would not budge.

20 Leona began to think that if the Defendant could kick her front door in, she should be  
21 able to kick her way out of the bathroom; so she started kicking the door right beneath the  
22 door handle, and the dresser tipped over. When Leona was able to squeeze out of the  
23 bathroom door, she saw that her apartment was totally on fire. Leona grabbed her sister's  
24 cellular telephone and ran outside of the apartment and hid behind a stairwell, afraid the  
25 Defendant might still be around. Leona tried to use the cellular telephone three times but it

---

26  
27 <sup>1</sup> Leona had to remove the cellophane from her vagina when the Defendant made her go to  
28 the bathroom and wash her vaginal area. Also, the Defendant told her to flush it down the  
toilet, which she did.

1 would not connect. Leona ran down between the two buildings where she saw people. She  
2 was trying to get somebody to call 911, but she could not talk very well. However, the fire  
3 department did arrive and Leona was taken to the hospital for treatment.

4 After his arrest, Defendant admitted his involvement in the crimes committed against  
5 Leona Case.

6 **C. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
7 **COMMITTED AGAINST RAMONA LEYVA**

8 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
9 committed the crimes of: Count XVI - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly  
10 Weapon; Count XVII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XVIII -  
11 Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, against victim Ramona Leyva.

12 On March 25, 2000, Ramona Leyva resided with her husband in a studio apartment  
13 located at 600 Bonanza Rd., Apt. #144, Las Vegas, Nevada. At approximately 10:00 p.m.  
14 on the night of the 25th, Ramona had returned to the apartment after dropping her husband  
15 off at work. Ramona was in the apartment and had gone to the bathroom and heard a loud  
16 noise at the front door. Ramona looked up and saw the Defendant. Ramona quickly closed  
17 the bathroom door but the Defendant broke through it and pushed her against the bathroom  
18 wall, grabbing her hair and neck.

19 The Defendant indicated that Ramona should quiet down by telling her to "shush."  
20 The Defendant dragged Ramona by her hair and neck out to the kitchen where he grabbed a  
21 knife from her kitchen drawer. The Defendant put the knife against Ramona's neck and  
22 demanded money from her. The Defendant moved Ramona around the apartment and  
23 continued to demand money from her. After convincing the Defendant that she had no  
24 money, the Defendant began to touch Ramona's breasts and buttocks with his hands, over  
25 her clothes. The Defendant also touched his penis with his hand, over his pants. The  
26 Defendant began removing his clothes and Ms. Leyva told him to get some protection,  
27 because she knew he was going to rape her and she did not want any disease from him.

28 //

1 Ramona's husband wore rubber gloves as a dishwasher at his job. There were a pair  
2 of rubber gloves on her husband's night stand and the Defendant put the thumb part of one  
3 of those gloves over his penis before penetrating Ms. Leyva's vagina with his penis.

4 Mrs. Leyva was very afraid during the rape and the Defendant told her to tell him that  
5 she liked what he was doing, so she did. The Defendant kept the knife in his hand while he  
6 sexually assaulted Ms. Leyva. After the sexual assault, the Defendant forced Ms. Leyva to  
7 take the glove off of his penis and flush it down the toilet.

8 The Defendant emptied Ms. Leyva's purse and found her car keys at which time he  
9 attempted to leave and take her car. Mrs. Leyva told the Defendant that she had to go work  
10 and asked him not to take her car. The Defendant left the apartment briefly to throw the  
11 knife into the parking lot. The Defendant then re-entered the apartment and picked up Ms.  
12 Leyva's telephone receiver to see if the line worked. After hanging the telephone back up  
13 the Defendant left the residence and stole Ms. Leyva's car.

14 After the Defendant fled in her car, Mrs. Leyva attempted to get some of her  
15 neighbors to help her but none of them would answer their doors. Mrs. Leyva walked to a  
16 fast food restaurant where she found a Spanish speaking couple to take her to her husband's  
17 job. After she arrived at her husband's job he took her to report the crimes.

18 **D. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
19 **COMMITTED AGAINST MARLENE LIVINGSTON**

20 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
21 committed the crimes of: Count XV - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
22 Count XVI - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of  
23 Age or Older; Count XVII- Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years  
24 of Age or Older; and Count XVIII - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65  
25 Years of Age or Older, against victim Marlene Livingston.

26 On April 14, 2000, Marlene Livingston, (DOB 10/12/33), resided at an apartment  
27 complex located at 2301 Clifford, Las Vegas, Nevada. The complex has 11 apartments, and  
28 Marlene lived in Apt. #11, on the second floor.

1 On April 3, Marlene worked in the afternoon until 9:00 that night. After work,  
2 Marlene went home. At the time, Marlene drove a white, 1991 Dodge Dynasty. After  
3 Marlene arrived home from work that night, she checked the mail, had received her social  
4 security check, and went to Boulder Station to cash it. Marlene had \$515.00, after cashing  
5 her check. Marlene stayed at Boulder for approximately an hour or so, wherein she bought  
6 some Chinese food and played some nickels.

7 Marlene left Boulder Station and drove home, where she put some of the left over  
8 Chinese food on a plate and put it in the microwave, and then went to take her work clothes  
9 off. As Marlene sat on the edge of her bed, and was looking through her purse, wearing only  
10 her bra and pants, when she heard a boom and saw the Defendant break through her front  
11 door, wearing a mask that did not cover his whole face. Marlene also noticed the Defendant  
12 had a knife with a silver blade.

13 The Defendant demanded Marlene's money, which she took from her wallet and gave  
14 to him. Thereafter, the Defendant asked Marlene if she had any gold, and she gave him her  
15 pinky ring. The Defendant took the knife that he had and flicked through Marlene's purse  
16 with it and saw a \$10.00 bill. He accused Marlene of lying to him about having more  
17 money, which caused her to explain that she had cashed in \$10.00 worth of nickels at  
18 Boulder Station and then shoved it in her purse.

19 The Defendant told Marlene not to look at him, causing her to keep her head down  
20 and eyes closed. Marlene told the Defendant, "Take anything you want, I just want to see  
21 my grand kids tomorrow." Thereafter, Marlene heard the Defendant go around the bed and  
22 grab her telephone. The Defendant then demanded that Marlene stand up. When Marlene  
23 complied the Defendant told her to bend over. When Marlene moved her pants to the side a  
24 little and told the Defendant that she had a pad on, the intruder sat on the bed, pulled his  
25 penis out, and told her they would do it orally and not to bite him. The Defendant told  
26 Marlene that "he liked to fuck old ladies."

27 //

28 //



1 Marlene was forced to put her mouth on the Defendant's (exposed) penis and the  
2 Defendant held the back of her head and pushed it up and down. During the assault,  
3 Marlene kept her eyes closed. During the act the Defendant kept telling Marlene not to bite  
4 him.

5 After the sexual assault, the Defendant asked Marlene if she had a car, a gun, and a  
6 husband that was going to come in. Marlene told the Defendant that she had a white  
7 Dynasty and he demanded her keys, which she took out of her purse and gave to him. The  
8 Defendant told Marlene to go into her bathroom and wash her mouth out. The Defendant  
9 also stood behind her during this act, and forced water into her mouth. Thereafter, the  
10 Defendant told Marlene to stay in the bathroom, where she stayed for approximately 10 to 15  
11 minutes, because she was scared to come out.

12 Once Marlene left the bathroom she looked outside and saw that her car was gone. Marlene  
13 was afraid the intruder might return so she put on her pajama's and then knocked on the  
14 landlord's door and told him what had happened. Marlene's landlord subsequently called the  
15 police. After his arrest, Defendant admitted committing the crimes against Marlene  
16 Livingston.

17 **E. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
18 **AGAINST CLARENCE AND FRANCIS RUMBAUGH**

19 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
20 committed the crimes of: XXII - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count  
21 XXIII - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of Age or Older; and  
22 Count - XXIV - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of Age or Older  
23 against the victims, Clarence and Francis Rumbaugh.

24 On April 12, 2000, Francis Rumbaugh (DOB 04/11/21) and her husband, Clarence  
25 Rumbaugh (DOB 09/19/16), lived at 436 North 12th Street #B, in Clark County, Las Vegas.  
26 The residence had one bedroom, a living room, and bathroom.

27 //

28 //

1 During the evening of April 12, at approximately 11:25 p.m., Francis and Clarence  
2 were at home eating cake and ice cream, in the living room. The front door was open,  
3 however the screen door was closed and latched at the time, when Francis heard a loud noise  
4 and somebody burst in.

5 After the Defendant had burst into the residence and Francis began to scream for help,  
6 the Defendant told her to shut up. The Defendant then shut two windows and the front door,  
7 and picked up the knife Francis had used to cut the cake with, and used it to cut the  
8 telephone cord. After the Defendant cut the telephone cord, with the knife still in his hand,  
9 he grabbed Francis by the left wrist area and threw her onto the couch. After throwing  
10 Francis onto the couch, Defendant approached Clarence Rumbaugh and wrestled with him,  
11 eventually throwing Mr. Rumbaugh to the floor and demanding the money from his wallet.

12 Mr. Rumbaugh got up off of the floor and took his wallet out of his back pocket, but  
13 before he could reach into it and take the money out, the Defendant reached in and took  
14 \$81.00 from the wallet. The Defendant pointed a knife at Mr. and Mrs. Rumbaugh and make  
15 them go into their bedroom where he rummaged through their belongings using the tip of the  
16 knife. The Rumbaughs had El Cortez cups full of change on their desk and the Defendant  
17 picked up those cups to put the loose change consisting of nickels, dimes, and quarters, in his  
18 pockets. Afterwards, the Defendant took another hanky from his pocket and wiped the  
19 containers off.

20 The Defendant instructed the Rumbaugh's to stay in their bedroom while he fled the  
21 residence.

22 **F. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
23 **COMMITTED AGAINST LEROY FOWLER**

24 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
25 committed the crime of: Count XXV - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon,  
26 against the victim Leroy Fowler. On June 6, 2000, Mr. Fowler resided at 1121 East Ogden  
27 Avenue, Apt. #9, Las Vegas, Nevada, in a studio apartment.

28 //

1 On June 6, at approximately 1:55 a.m., Mr. Fowler was sleeping on his bed. Mr.  
2 Fowler awoke to his front door being kicked in. Mr. Fowler encountered the Defendant,  
3 who had a knife in his hand. Mr. Fowler picked up a kitchen chair and began swinging it at  
4 the Defendant. Mr. Fowler was making a lot of noise and the Defendant told him several  
5 times to shut up.

6 Mr. Fowler continued swinging the kitchen chair, at which time the Defendant turned  
7 and ran out of the apartment.

8 **G. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
9 **COMMITTED AGAINST JONI HALL**

10 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Complaint with having  
11 committed the crimes of: Count XVI - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
12 XXVII - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XXVIII - Sexual  
13 Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and XXIX - Robbery With Use of a Deadly  
14 Weapon, against victim Joni Hall.

15 On June 7, 2000, Joni Hall resided in an apartment located at 624 North 13th Street,  
16 Las Vegas, Nevada. Joni had been living in the apartment for a little over a month. Joni and  
17 her child along with another woman and her three children all lived in the apartment.

18 On June 7, during the early morning hours between 1:30 and 2:00 a.m., Joni arrived  
19 home to the apartment and went straight to bed. Joni awoke to a thud type noise and thought  
20 that maybe her roommate was hitting the wall or one of the children was hitting the door.  
21 Joni laid in bed for a couple a seconds before starting to shut her eyes again. Joni saw that  
22 the bedroom door was opening and she also saw the Defendant standing in the doorway  
23 putting something over his face and saying, "Oh Yeah." The Defendant also had a knife in  
24 his right hand.

25 The Defendant asked Joni if she had money and car keys. Joni told the Defendant no,  
26 and the Defendant told Joni not to lie to him. At that point the Defendant told Joni to get up  
27 out of bed and forced her to follow him into the living room and kitchen area of the  
28 apartment. The Defendant asked Joni if anybody else was in the apartment and Joni told

1 him that her child was there and her roommate and her children were there.

2 The Defendant forced Joni to open and close cabinets in the living room and kitchen  
3 area of the residence to make sure she wasn't hiding anything. The Defendant also asked  
4 Joni what she had to eat and drink in the apartment.

5 The Defendant asked Joni for some Kool-Aid to drink and Joni gave it to him. The  
6 Defendant also took Joni's roommate's cigarettes out of a cabinet. After touching the outer  
7 cellophane of the cigarette package, the Defendant took the cellophane off of the package  
8 and burned it in the sink, telling Joni he didn't want evidence of his fingerprints around.

9 The Defendant forced Joni to walk back into her bedroom and he began going  
10 through Joni's things. The Defendant told Joni that he was going to get some pussy from a  
11 scardie white girl. The Defendant told Joni to lay down on the end of her bed and take off  
12 her pants. The Defendant then told Joni that he was just joking with her, that he wasn't like  
13 that, and that he wasn't going to do that to her.

14 A neighbor from upstairs made a loud noise which caused the Defendant to become  
15 nervous. The Defendant told Joni to turn off her kitchen and bathroom lights and then  
16 peaked out the kitchen blinds to see if anybody was coming downstairs.

17 The Defendant found some Saran Wrap in the kitchen and forced Joni to tear off a  
18 piece of it. The Defendant told Joni he was going to get some pussy from a white girl and  
19 told Joni to lay down on the floor, in front of the couch, in the living room. The Defendant  
20 walked towards Joni with the knife in one hand and the Saran Wrap in the other.

21 The Defendant unbuckled his belt and pulled down his pants and got down on the  
22 floor with Joni. The Defendant put the knife up near Joni's head and told her if she  
23 screamed or made any noise he would kill her. The Defendant put the Saran Wrap on his  
24 penis with the other hand and then put his penis in Joni's vagina for approximately one  
25 minute. The Defendant then got up, went into the bathroom and flushed the toilet. Joni did  
26 not see the Saran Wrap again after the Defendant came out of the bathroom.

27 //

28 //

1 The Defendant told Joni that he was going to take her television and told her to bring  
2 a stroller that she had in the bedroom out into the front room. The Defendant put the  
3 television in the stroller and took Joni's walkman as well.

4 After the Defendant left the apartment Joni went and woke up her roommate and told  
5 her to go the call the police because they had been robbed and Joni had been raped.

6 **H. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
7 **COMMITTED AGAINST GYALTSO LUNGTOK**

8 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
9 committed the crimes of: Count XXX - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
10 Count XXXI - Attempt Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XXXII - Murder  
11 With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Open Murder), against victim Gyaltsu Lungtok.

12 On the evening of June 8, 2000, Gyaltsu Lungtok became the victim of a homicide  
13 during a Burglary and Attempt Robbery perpetrated by the Defendant in this case.

14 The Defendant gave a statement to Detective LaRochelle, LVMPD Homicide  
15 Division, about the homicide investigation regarding Mr. Lungtok and during that initial  
16 conversation, Defendant indicated that he was out on the night in question with a guy named  
17 Deon. Defendant stated that Deon was talking about getting "a lick, which is a street term  
18 for a robbery to get money.

19 Defendant told Detective LaRochelle that Deon asked him for the gun that he was  
20 carrying, so he gave it to Deon.<sup>2</sup> Defendant further told Detective LaRochelle that he waited  
21 at a telephone bank while Deon entered the complex where Mr. Lungtok lived. Defendant  
22 indicated that he heard banging or crashing noises followed by gunshots.

23 According to the Defendant, Deon then came running and they ran off together and  
24 Deon tells him that the shell casings got picked up from the shooting and not to worry about  
25 it. Thereafter, Detective LaRochelle told the Defendant that his story was not plausible and  
26

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
28 <sup>2</sup> The gun used in the Lungtok homicide has been forensically identified as the same gun  
used in the Lopez/Zazueta crimes.

1 that he knew the Defendant was more involved than what he had previously told him, at  
2 which time the Defendant changed his story and told Detective LaRochelle that he entered  
3 Mr. Lungtok's apartment in an attempt to get away from a police car that he saw cruising the  
4 street. Defendant said that he had the gun on him and was worried about being arrested if  
5 the police stopped him. Defendant told Detective LaRochelle that he thought the apartment  
6 was empty, so he kicked the door open and entered the apartment. Defendant indicated it  
7 was dark inside the apartment and he became startled when someone came at him from the  
8 dark, at which point he fired the gun.

9 **I. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES**  
10 **COMMITTED AGAINST LAURA ZAZUETA,**  
11 **GUADALUPE LOPEZ, AND BEATRIZ ZAZUETA**

12 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
13 committed the crimes of: Count XXXII - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
14 XXXIV - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XXXV - Attempt Robbery With  
15 Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XXXVI - Attempt Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon;  
16 Count XXXVII - Attempt Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XXXVIII -  
17 Battery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, for crimes committed against victims Laura Zazueta,  
18 Guadalupe Lopez, and Beatriz Zazueta.

19 Laura Zazueta, her sister Beatriz, her brother-in-law Guadalupe, and her nephews  
20 Carlitto, 2 years of age, and Andras, 4 years of age, lived at 2850 East Cedar Avenue, Apt.  
21 H-229. On the night of June 8, 2000, Laura went out with her boyfriend. He brought her  
22 home and left the apartment at approximately 11 or 12 p.m. At the time Laura got home  
23 none of her roommates were awake and she went directly to bed and went to sleep. At some  
24 point Laura woke up because she heard a noise, and found the Defendant in her bedroom.

25 In both English and Spanish, the Defendant told Laura to give him the money she  
26 had. Laura gave the Defendant approximately \$200.00 that she had in a chest of drawers, in  
27 her bedroom. After Laura gave the Defendant the money, he demanded more money and  
28 became vulgar saying things like "fuck you" and "bitch." Laura became nervous and was  
forced to her sister's room, while the Defendant followed behind her pointing the gun at her.

1 When she got to her sister's room, her sister and brother-in-law woke up, causing the  
2 Defendant to demand more money from all of them and pointed the gun at all of them.  
3 Laura's four-year-old nephew woke up as the Defendant held them at gun point demanding  
4 money.

5 Laura's brother-in-law told the Defendant that he did not have any money, which  
6 caused the Defendant to become upset and place the gun against Guadalupe's forehead.  
7 Guadalupe grabbed the gun and a struggle ensued causing the gun to fire approximately four  
8 times. At that time, Laura dropped to the floor of the bedroom as her sister embraced the  
9 child.

10 The Defendant and Guadalupe struggled with each other out of the bedroom and into  
11 the living room and Laura watched as the intruder got away by jumping from the couch  
12 through a window.

13 **J. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO DEFENDANT'S**  
14 **PRIOR JUVENILE CONVICTION FOR ARMED ROBBERY**  
**IN CHICAGO**

15 On September 4, 1996, Defendant, then 12 years of age, pointed a small handgun  
16 (later identified as a starter pistol) at Mertice Gawne, as he attempted to take her car from  
17 her.

18 Police reports indicate that on the aforementioned day, Mertice Gawne was leaving a  
19 friend's house and walking to her automobile when she noticed the Defendant and two other  
20 boys observing her. Mertice got into her vehicle and waited until the boys were out of sight  
21 before leaving the area.

22 When Mertice got to the intersection of 110th and Hoyne, the Defendant and two  
23 other boys jumped out of some bushes and surrounded her car. The Defendant pointed a gun  
24 at Mertice and told her to get out of the car because he was taking it from her. The  
25 Defendant opened the driver's side door and another boy pounded on the hood of the car.  
26 Mertice quickly drove away from the boys and notified police with her cellular telephone.

27 The Defendant and the other two boys were picked up shortly thereafter. Ms. Gawne  
28 identified all three of the boys as the boys who tried to take her car.

1 On January 31, 1996, Defendant was adjudicated a delinquent and pled guilty to  
2 Armed Robbery, a Class X felony in the State of Illinois. On March 6, 1996, Defendant was  
3 placed on probation.

4 **II.**

5 **STATEMENT OF ADDITIONAL CASE FACTS PERTINENT**  
6 **TO THE STATE'S WRITTEN ARGUMENT**

7 On June 13, 2000, at approximately 3:30 a.m., Detective D. Love, of the Las Vegas  
8 Metropolitan Police Department, was conducting an ongoing investigation related to the  
9 series of home invasion/sexual assault/ robbery crimes when she observed a black male, later  
10 identified as Justin Porter (DOB 12-13-1982), loitering in the area of 209 North 18th Street.  
11 Detective Love contacted the Defendant believing that he resembled the description and  
12 composite drawing relating to the crimes. Defendant, along with his mother, Angela Smith-  
13 Porter, consented to the administration of a buccal swab kit on the Defendant, which was  
14 administered by Detective Love.

15 The swabs were impounded as evidence under event number 000613-0245.

16 On August 10, 2000, Detective Love received a telephone call from Dave Welch, a  
17 Criminalist II employed by the Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Crime Lab, confirming that  
18 the Defendant's DNA profile matched the DNA evidence collected from the Teresa Tyler  
19 case and the Ramona Leyva case.

20 On August 10, 2000, Defendant's mother and step-father were contacted by LVMPD,  
21 and it was learned that the Defendant had gone to Chicago and was staying with his natural  
22 father, George Porter.

23 On August 11, 2000, a lawful search of the Defendant's Las Vegas residence located  
24 at 208 N. 13th St., Apt. 3, Las Vegas, Nevada, 89101, resulted in the seizure of a pair of  
25 white Saucony tennis shoes, a pair of red shorts, and a black T-shirt, all of which were items  
26 described by the numerous victims in this case as having been worn by the suspect who had  
27 victimized them.

28 After the search of the residence, Detective Berry Jensen received several voice mail  
messages from the Defendant who was attempting to contact Detective Jensen, after learning



1 that the Las Vegas residence had been searched. Later, that same day, Detective Jensen  
2 actually spoke to the Defendant, who told Detective Jensen that his mother had given him  
3 the number and he was calling because he had heard that he was being accused of  
4 committing some crimes in Las Vegas.

5 Defendant further told Detective Jensen that he was not responsible for committing  
6 any crimes and that none of his DNA would be at any of the crime scenes. The Defendant  
7 also indicated that he would be returning to Las Vegas on August 18, 2000, by Greyhound  
8 bus at which time he would take a polygraph regarding the crimes that had been committed.

9 On August 12, 2000, Chicago police arrested the Defendant at his father's residence  
10 based upon an arrest warrant that had been forwarded to them by LVMPD detectives. After  
11 arresting the Defendant and taking him into custody, Chicago police notified Las Vegas  
12 detectives that they had the Defendant in custody. Las Vegas detectives then made  
13 arrangements to travel to Chicago.

14 Additionally, Las Vegas Detectives faxed the Chicago police information about  
15 approximately six of the criminal events the Defendant was suspected of having committed.

16 Detectives Kato and Cunningham, of the Chicago Police Department advised the  
17 Defendant of his Miranda Rights and after stating that he understood those rights, Defendant  
18 agreed to speak to them.

19 During that interview with Chicago police Defendant was asked about the  
20 aforementioned six incidents that they had been given information about, said incidents all  
21 having occurred in Las Vegas. The Defendant made admissions to five of the six incidents  
22 he was questioned about; although Defendant did downplay his activities in all of the  
23 incidents, he completely denied the any knowledge of the sixth incident involving Teresa  
24 Taylor.

25 //

26 //

27 //

28 //

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

**III.**

**TESTIMONY ADDUCED AT THE JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING PERTINENT  
TO THE STATE'S WRITTEN ARGUMENT**

**A. The Testimony of Chicago Police Detective Kriston Kato**

Kriston Kato testified that he had been employed with the Chicago Police Department for twenty-eight years. Detective Kato further testified that he had worked in Area Four, the violent crimes division, for the past eighteen years. (Reporters Transcript of Evidentiary Hearing (RT), 03/08/04, p. 4; 8-18). The violent crimes division entailed handling homicides, aggravated batteries, robberies, and sex crimes; and that he had sometimes been called upon to assist other jurisdictions with requests. ( RT, 03/08/04, p. 4; 20-24). On August 11, 2000, through his supervisors in Chicago, Detective Kato was assigned to assist the Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Department (LVMPD) with apprehending the Defendant, in Chicago. After receiving the information from Las Vegas, Detective Kato, his partner, Detective Cirone, and several assist units went to one of the locations that had been provided by LVMPD and located the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 5). Approximately eight detectives went to residence, all of which were dressed in plain clothes and driving unmarked vehicles. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 6; 3-16). Detective Kato had been given the Defendant's name, physical description and age, along with information that the Defendant was alleged to have committed home invasions, sex crimes and murder. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 7; 1-12).

On August 12, 2000, upon arrival to the apartment, at approximately 12:45 a.m., Detective Kato and three other individuals went to the front door of the second floor apartment while the other units went to the side and back door of the building. Detective Kato knocked on the door and announced that they were the police, at which time a lady, in her approximate 40's, answered the door. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 8). The detectives requested to see if the Defendant was home, at which time the lady did not speak, but indicated with her eyes, by looking towards the living room, that he was home. Detective Kato testified that it was at that time some of the other individuals may have drawn their weapons. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 9).

1 Detective Kato testified that the woman signaled with her eyes towards the front room  
2 where the living room furniture was located. When the detectives went to the front room,  
3 they noticed the Defendant hiding in between the couch and the wall. Detective Kato pulled  
4 the couch away from the wall and did not have his weapon drawn at that time, nor did  
5 Detective Cirone. Detective Kato testified that somebody probably had a weapon drawn at  
6 that point, for officer safety. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 11-12).

7 Upon finding the Defendant behind the couch, Detective Kato told him to put his  
8 hands behind his back, while Detective Cirone handcuffed the Defendant, who was kneeling  
9 on the floor. Detective Kato testified that the Defendant was cooperative. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
10 12; 8-14). Detective Kato indicated to the Defendant that he was under arrest as the result of  
11 a warrant, however, the nature of the charges were not discussed with the Defendant. (RT,  
12 03/08/04, p. 13; 3-9) Defendant was escorted from the apartment, to a vehicle located in the  
13 front of the apartment building, and driven to the Area Four police station. Defendant was  
14 then escorted to the violent crimes office by Detectives Kato and Cirone. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
15 13; 20-24, p. 14; 1-4).

16 Detective Kato testified that at the time of the Defendant's arrest, he was told that no  
17 one else except the woman and the Defendant were present in the apartment, and that the  
18 others would have remained behind to speak to the women. (RT, p. 14; 15-22).

19 Detective Kato testified that while the Defendant was being escorted to the police  
20 department no conversation occurred between the detectives and the Defendant. (RT,  
21 03/08/04, p. 15, 1-15). When they arrived at the police station, Defendant was taken to a  
22 second floor interview room where his handcuffs were removed and it was explained to him  
23 that he would be remaining there. Additionally, Defendant was told if he needed anything to  
24 knock on the door. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 15; 20-24). The interview room the Defendant was  
25 taken to had a couple of chairs and a table; however, there was no telephone or telephone  
26 book in that interview room. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 16; 4-10).

27 //

28 //

1 Detective Kato uncuffed the Defendant. He was never handcuffed again while in  
2 Detective Kato's presence. The door to the interview room closed and locked from the  
3 outside so the Defendant was unable to leave the room. The Defendant never asked  
4 Detective Kato to see his [Defendant's] father, or anyone along those lines. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
5 16; 16-23).

6 After leaving the interview room, Detective Kato spoke to his supervisor and learned  
7 that Las Vegas police wanted the Defendant interviewed. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 19-24).  
8 Detective Kato reviewed some documents that were faxed to Chicago, from the Las Vegas  
9 police, in an attempt to get as much information as he could on the actual crimes that  
10 Defendant committed in Las Vegas. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 17).

11 Detective Kato testified that he had been out of the interview room for about a half an  
12 hour, and returned at approximately one-thirty in the morning. (RT, p. 18; 1-7). Detective  
13 Kato returned to the interview room with Detective Cunningham, who was also in plain  
14 clothes. Detective Kato testified that neither he nor Detective Cunningham had their guns  
15 with them, as it was not their practice to take a weapon into the interview room. (RT,  
16 03/08/04, p. 18; 8-21).

17 Detective Kato testified that when they went back into the interview room and  
18 advised the Defendant of his [Miranda] rights from memory, although they do also have a  
19 department issue card in Chicago. Detective Kato testified that he advised the Defendant as  
20 follows:

21 A. Sure. I advised him he had the right to remain silent, anything he said  
22 would be used against him in a court of law. And that he had the right to have  
23 an attorney present during any questioning. If you couldn't afford one, one  
would be appointed for him.

24 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 19; 10-15).

25 Detective Kato testified that the Defendant indicated that he understood those rights  
26 and stated that he wanted to talk. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 19; 19-23). Detective Kato explained to  
27 the Defendant that he had been arrested for some crimes that were committed in Las Vegas  
28 and he indicated her understood. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 20; 2-6). Detective Kato began by giving

1 the Defendant specific dates, starting from the most recent incident, and the Defendant  
2 indicated that he did not remember any dates but that he remembered certain incidents.  
3 Detective Kato explained to the Defendant what he knew about it, based upon the  
4 information that was faxed from Las Vegas, and mentioned specific items that were taken  
5 from the June incident, at which time the Defendant remembered and gave a brief summary  
6 of what he remembered of that incident. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 20; 8-15).

7 Specifically, Defendant told Detective Kato that he did not force the door open in that  
8 incident, that the lady inside was attracted to him when he entered, so they had consensual  
9 sex. Defendant stated that when he left he took a CD and another recording device and put it  
10 in a baby stroller. Defendant left pushing the stroller with the items inside. At some point,  
11 Defendant stopped on the street, left the stroller and the items for a few minutes, and when  
12 he returned the stroller was gone. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 20; 18-24, p. 21; 1-6).

13 Detective Kato testified that in Chicago, an individual is considered an adult at the  
14 age of seventeen. Detective Kato had the Defendant's birth date and knew that he was  
15 seventeen and considered an adult in Chicago. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 21; 18-24, p. 22; 1-2).

16 Detective Kato testified that he talked to the Defendant about other incidents and the  
17 Defendant would not remember the date, but would remember by the age of the victim.  
18 Detective Kato testified that, at one point, Defendant remembered a Spanish woman, and  
19 Defendant would pinpoint each incident by certain acts he remembered. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
20 22; 4-12).

21 Detective Kato testified that the information he had about the incident that occurred  
22 on May 16, 2000, had something to do with a potential meat cleaver. The Defendant denied  
23 having a meat cleaver during that incident, but did describe a different type of weapon that  
24 he used. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 22; 19-24, p. 1-2). In just about every incident that the Defendant  
25 remembered, he stated he used a knife that he obtained from the kitchen, and that he never  
26 brought a weapon into the apartment. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 23; 1-7).

27 //

28 //

1 Detective Kato testified that in the May 16th incident, the Defendant told him that he  
2 asked the woman to take her clothes off. After she complied, he had vaginal sex with her  
3 and took five dollars off the dresser. Defendant told Detective Kato he used a small steak  
4 knife that he obtained from the kitchen, not a meat cleaver. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 23; 8-20).

5 The Defendant was able to remember the April incident because of the age of the  
6 victim, who reminded him of his mother. Defendant told Detective Kato that he felt bad  
7 about what he did to her. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 24; 1-4). Defendant told Detective Kato that he  
8 got into her apartment by forcing the chain on the door. Defendant told Detective Kato that  
9 the woman was very nice and when they sat down on the bed the lady said she would do  
10 whatever he wanted. Defendant told Detective Kato that he took his penis out and the lady  
11 gave him oral sex, which he did not like. The Defendant told the Detective that the victim  
12 lived close to the Showboat. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 24; 5-24).

13 Defendant told Detective Kato that he obtained a knife from the kitchen. Defendant  
14 told Detective Kato that the victim gave him \$50 and a ring off of her finger, which he threw  
15 away as soon as he left the apartment because he didn't like the ring. Defendant told  
16 Detective Kato that the victim gave him the keys to her car, which was white, and he drove it  
17 half a block before realizing what he had done, getting out, and leaving it parked. (RT,  
18 03/08/04, p. 25, p. 26; 1-14).

19 Detective Kato testified that the Defendant remembered the March incident because  
20 the woman was of Spanish decent. Again, Defendant told Detective Kato the door was open,  
21 that the victim was attracted to him, and that he had vaginal sex with her. In that incident,  
22 Defendant took a knife from her kitchen. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 26; 15-24).

23 Defendant told Detective Kato about a second incident that occurred earlier in March  
24 where he had consensual sex with the victim once and that she liked him and wanted it a  
25 second time. Defendant stated that the victim got mad at him and he got angry at her, so he  
26 obtained a knife from the kitchen and poked her twice. Defendant didn't think he poked her  
27 too hard, but he did see blood. The victim got sick in the bathroom which made Defendant  
28 scared and caused him to light a blanket on the bed, in the bedroom, on fire. Defendant threw

1 the match on the carpet and left apartment. Defendant denied strangling the victim or using  
2 scissors as a weapon. Defendant described having been in the victim's apartment before, to  
3 use the phone. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 27).

4 Throughout the statement, Defendant did volunteer information about the crimes,  
5 once he did remember. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 28; 15-24).

6 Detective Kato testified that the interview lasted approximately forty-five minutes and  
7 that he and Detective Cunningham and the Defendant were the only ones in the room, the  
8 entire time. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 29; 11-14)

9 Detective Kato stated that no guns were drawn and no threats were made to him.  
10 Detective Kato testified that he did not say anything to the effect of, "oh your from Chicago,  
11 you know that people from Chicago sometimes go down to the docks and get their ass  
12 whooped." Detective Kato testified that there were no threats of use of phone book to  
13 brutalize the defendant, nor did he tell the Defendant that the crimes he committed would be  
14 considered petty in Chicago, or that he would probably get probation if he would admit to  
15 the crimes. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 29; 19-24, p. 30; 1-8).

16 Detective Kato testified that the Defendant never asked to speak to his father or his  
17 mother and, to the detective's knowledge, the Defendant's father, mother, and step-mother  
18 were not in the station house at all. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 30; 6-16). Detective Kato testified that  
19 once the forty-five minute interview took place, they left the interview room and contacted  
20 the Las Vegas Police Department. Detective Kato testified that the Defendant was never  
21 cuffed in the interview room, in his presence. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 30; 17-23).

22 Detective Kato testified that it was sometime after two o'clock in the morning when  
23 the interview ended and they left. Detective Kato instructed the Defendant that he was  
24 leaving and told the Defendant that if he needed anything, he should knock on the door.  
25 Detective Kato further testified that he told his supervisor that they were leaving, that the  
26 Defendant was in the room, and to answer the door if he knocked. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 31).  
27 Detective Kato testified that it would not be the practice of anybody to go into the room and  
28 chat with the Defendant, and that their supervisor is responsible for whoever is left in the

1 rooms. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 32; 1-4).

2 Detective Kato testified that he had further contact with the Defendant, later that day,  
3 when they returned at three o'clock in the afternoon, after being told that Las Vegas Police  
4 Department was coming to Chicago to interview the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 32; 4-9).  
5 When Detective Kato arrived at the station, at three o'clock, Defendant was still in the  
6 interview room. Detective Kato described the Defendant's demeanor as calm and alert. The  
7 defendant did not complain to Detective Kato that he had been poorly treated while he was  
8 gone, nor did he complain that he had not been able to use the bathroom or eat. Detective  
9 Kato testified that the Defendant did not indicate that he hadn't been able to speak to his dad.  
10 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 32; 10-24, p. 33; 1-6).

11 When Detective Kato went back into the room, he re-advised Defendant of his rights,  
12 to which Defendant stated he understood. They were the same rights that had been given  
13 earlier. Detective Kato told the Defendant that the Las Vegas Police Department was  
14 coming to talk to him. Detectives Kato, Cirone, and the Defendant, went through basically  
15 the same conversation that was had earlier. Defendant reiterated the same things, at which  
16 time the detectives left. LVMPD showed up shortly thereafter. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 33; 9-19).

17 When Detective Kato told the Defendant that Las Vegas police were coming he  
18 responded like he expected that to happen, and was fine with it. Defendant did not say that  
19 he did not want to speak to them. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 33; 21-24, p. 34; 1-4).

20 On cross-examination by defense counsel, Detective Kato reiterated that he did not  
21 use any ploys or ruses to get the Defendant to confess; that he didn't threaten him physically  
22 or brutalize him in any way, nor did he tell the Defendant that it would be easier for the  
23 Defendant if he just admitted it. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 62; 5-16). Detective Kato testified that he  
24 did not remind the Defendant of what happens to people who don't cooperate with the  
25 detectives in Chicago, nor did he threaten him with a phone book. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 62; 17-  
26 24).

27 //

28 //



1 Defense counsel extensively questioned Detective Kato about a series of newspaper  
2 articles from Chicago newspapers regarding Detective Kato's interrogation techniques.  
3 Detective Kato acknowledged that many articles had been written but that he did not  
4 personally remember the titles of the articles. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 63-69). Defense counsel  
5 also questioned Detective Kato about an Illinois appellate case that had been overturned after  
6 the Appellate court found that the juvenile was not permitted to see his mother at the police  
7 station, ruling Detective Kato's testimony suspect to believability, in the process. Detective  
8 Kato testified that he had no knowledge of the court opinion. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 75).  
9 Additionally, Detective Kato testified that there is an independent body that investigates  
10 allegations of use of force by police officers, in Chicago, and that after investigating the  
11 conclusion is either that of sustained, not sustained, unfounded, or exonerated. (RT,  
12 03/08/04, p. 82). Detective Kato testified that use of force had never been sustained against  
13 him. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 83).

14 Detective Kato testified that over the eighteen years he has worked in homicide he  
15 had worked with a multitude of detectives, all of whom had had similar allegations of use of  
16 force lodged against them, on a frequent basis, when a confession is involved. (RT,  
17 03/08/04, p. 83).

18 **B. The Testimony of Chicago Police Detective Sam Cirone**

19 Detective Cirone testified that he was a police officer with the Chicago Police  
20 Department for twelve years. Detective Cirone testified that he worked in the violent crimes  
21 unit and had been there for nine or ten years, and that Detective Kato had been his partner  
22 for a little over eight years. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 88).

23 Detective Cirone testified that on August eleventh and twelfth of 2000, he and  
24 Detective Kato received a request from Las Vegas Police to locate a suspect, and that he  
25 went with Detective Kato and other detectives to a residence to locate the suspect. Detective  
26 Cirone testified that supervisors also went along. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 89; 1-10).

27 //

28 //

1 Detective Cirone testified that he and Detective Kato and Lieutenant Farrell went to  
2 the front door, and that entry was obtained by knocking, after a female answered the door  
3 and let them in. Detective Cirone testified that the door was not kicked in. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
4 89; 11-23). Detective Cirone testified that the female was Defendant's step-mother, and  
5 when they asked for the Defendant, she looked at them with her eyes and her head bobbed  
6 towards the couch in the living room. Detective Cirone stated that they found the Defendant  
7 between the couch and the wall in the living room. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 90; 1-13). Detective  
8 Cirone testified that his gun was not drawn at the time, nor did believe that Detective Kato's  
9 gun was drawn; however, he was sure somebody had drawn their weapon. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
10 90; 22-24, p. 91; 1-2).

11 Detective Cirone testified that the Defendant was cooperative with the verbal  
12 directions that he was given, but that outside of the verbal directions being given to place the  
13 Defendant under arrest, no other conversation took place. Detective Cirone further testified  
14 that upon placing the Defendant into the police car and transporting him to the police station,  
15 no conversation occurred between he and Detective Kato and the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04,  
16 p. 91; 3-18) Once they arrived at the police station, they placed the Defendant in an  
17 interview room and uncuffed him, at which time Detective Cirone ended his contact with  
18 him for the night. Detective Cirone did not participate in the interview with the Defendant  
19 that night. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 91; 19-24, p. 92; 1).

20 At approximately three o'clock, later that day, Detective Cirone returned and  
21 Defendant was still in the same interview room. Defendant was not cuffed and was just  
22 sitting there. Defendant did not say anything about having been treated poorly, nor did he  
23 ask for a parent, father, mother, stepmother, or anything of that nature. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 92,  
24 p. 93; 1-6). Detective Cirone participated in a further interview with the Defendant. At that  
25 time, Defendant was re-advised of his rights and was told that Las Vegas Police Department  
26 was coming to talk to him. Detective Cirone testified that they basically went over the same

27 //

28 //

1 story that the Defendant had repeated earlier.<sup>3</sup> Detective Cirone testified that the Defendant  
2 seemed to expect that Las Vegas was coming out, and that he did not indicate that he did not  
3 want to talk to them. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 93; 7-23).

4 Detective Cirone testified that some prompting occurred, in the form of question and  
5 answers during the second interview, until the Defendant could remember which incident  
6 they were talking about, at which time the Defendant responded in the narrative. (RT,  
7 03/08/04, p. 97).

8 On cross-examination, Detective Cirone was asked if he was aware of complaints  
9 having been lodged against Detective Kato. Detective Cirone testified that almost every  
10 officer has had complaints of brutality during interrogation, so he was sure Detective Kato  
11 had as well. Detective Cirone testified that it did not seem that Detective Kato had more  
12 complaints lodged against him by suspects he had interrogated than the other detectives.  
13 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 98, p. 99; 1).

14 Detective Cirone testified that it was not previously the policy of the Chicago Police  
15 Department to videotape or audiotape interrogations, but that that within the past three years  
16 the policy had been instituted. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 99).

17 Detective Cirone testified that he was aware that a report had been generated, but he  
18 did not know when because he did not write it, and he wasn't present when it was written.  
19 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 113). Detective Cirone testified that what the Defendant told him during  
20 the second interview was substantially the same information that had been put into the report  
21 prepared by Detective Kato. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 114-115).

22 Detective Cirone testified that the purpose of the second interview was to inform the  
23 Defendant that Las Vegas was coming out and to see if he was still talking. Detective  
24 Cirone further testified that Detective Kato Mirandized the Defendant, from memory, when  
25

---

26 <sup>3</sup> Detective Cirone's testimony as to what the Defendant stated during the second interview  
27 is substantially the same as what he told Detectives Kato and Cunningham during the first  
28 interview. As such the State would direct the Court to the transcript to review what  
Defendant told Detective Cirone. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 94-96).

1 he entered the room. Detective Cirone testified that it is not the policy of the Chicago Police  
2 Department to record Miranda warnings, and while the policy has changed to video record  
3 the statements of offenders in certain cases, it would not have been done in this case because  
4 it was not Chicago's case. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 120-121).

5 **C. The Testimony of Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Detective Barry Jensen**

6 Detective Jensen testified that he was employed by the Las Vegas Metropolitan Police  
7 Department for fifteen years. Detective Jensen testified that he was currently assigned to the  
8 homicide detail and had been for approximately three years. Prior to being assigned to  
9 homicide, Detective Jensen was assigned to the adult sexual assault unit for approximately 3  
10 1/2 years. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 124).

11 The period of time that Detective Jensen was assigned to the adult sexual assault unit  
12 included the summer and early fall of 2000, at which time he became involved in a series of  
13 events that occurred in the downtown, which was referred to as the downtown area  
14 command within Metro's jurisdiction. Detective Jensen's initial involvement in the series of  
15 happenings was to investigate as series of sexual assaults with other detectives.

16 Specifically, Detective Jensen was assigned to investigate the case involving Marlene  
17 Livingston which occurred on April 4, 2000. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 125). Detective Jensen  
18 testified that other sexual assault were being investigated by other detective at the time and it  
19 became the belief of some of the police department that the cases were somehow related. On  
20 August 10 [2000] a DNA match from two of the crime scenes had come back identifying the  
21 Defendant, which lead the detective to believe that the investigations were absolutely related.  
22 ( RT, 03/08/04, p. 126). At the time the DNA profile match occurred, they were investigating  
23 not just sexual assault type crimes but home invasion robberies and possibly a homicide, that  
24 seemed related to the one perpetrator. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 127; 3-10). Detectives from each  
25 division, including the sexual assault detail, robbery detail, and homicide detail were  
26 responsible for investigating the crimes related to their assigned division. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
27 15-23).

28 //

1 Detective Jensen testified that he received information of the Defendant's DNA  
2 match, as he was getting ready to go home. Detective Jensen could not remember if he  
3 stayed late to work on the arrest warrant or came in early the following morning to prepare  
4 it. The information that Detective Jensen had at that time, with regard to Defendant's  
5 location was that he lived in an apartment with his mother and step-father. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
6 128). In addition to the arrest warrant for the sexual assault crimes, a search warrant was  
7 also prepared by Detective Michael Castenada, of the sexual assault division. (RT,  
8 03/08/04, p. 129; 1-9).

9 On August 11 [2002], Detective Jensen made contact with the Defendant's mother  
10 and step-father, at which time Defendant's mother informed him that the Defendant had  
11 gone to Chicago, a month prior. The contact Detective Jensen had with Defendant's mother  
12 and step-father occurred before the search warrant was served, at which time they gave  
13 consent to search the apartment. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 129; 10-24, p. 130;1). Although consent  
14 was given to search, they waited for the search warrant to be signed by a judge and went in  
15 after receiving a call from Detective Castenada that a judge had signed the warrant.  
16 Detective Jensen gave the Defendant's mother a business card that included his name and the  
17 name of the sexual assault detail for which he worked. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 130; 9-21).

18 Detective Jensen testified that the DNA profile that was obtained by the Defendant  
19 occurred in June, while patrol units and other sexual assault detectives were canvassing the  
20 downtown area. One of the patrol units had stopped the defendant at approximately three  
21 o'clock in the morning, and a buccal swab was obtained from him, after the Defendant and  
22 his mother gave consent to obtain it. Defendant's mother signed a consent to search for the  
23 buccal swab. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 131).

24 In August, when the search warrant was executed at the Defendant's mother and step-  
25 father's residence, a copy search warrant and sealing order was left there, and the search  
26 warrant referenced the crimes that were being investigated. Later that day, on August 11,  
27 2000, Detective Jensen had received three separate telephone calls, on his voice mail, from  
28 the Defendant. In those messages, the Defendant stated that he had talked to his mother and

1 he knew that they were looking for him and he wanted to talk. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 132).

2 Detective Jensen testified that on that same day, he received a fourth call from the  
3 Defendant while preparing the arrest warrant affidavit. Detective Jensen spoke to the  
4 Defendant, on the telephone, and the Defendant told Detective Jensen that he was going to  
5 be back in Las Vegas at the end of August, and everything could be taken care of then. (RT,  
6 03/08/04, p. 133).

7 Once the arrest warrant was signed the judge, a copy of it was faxed over to the  
8 Chicago Police Department. Detective Jensen testified that Detective Castenada had spoken  
9 to Sergeant Keen, from Chicago, and explained that they were investigating the Defendant  
10 on a series of sexual assaults. Additionally, they provided the Sergeant in Chicago with the  
11 Defendant's father's home address and telephone number. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 135). Detective  
12 Jensen testified that, in dealing with felony crimes, there is going to initially be incident  
13 reports when patrol responds to sexual assaults, as well as officer reports from the detective;  
14 sometimes multiple officers' reports, as well as a declaration for an arrest warrant that  
15 combines everything together. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 135).

16 Detective Jensen testified that there is also an administrative assistant in the S.A.  
17 detail that capsulized everything into a short synopsis, and that any or all of those things  
18 could have been provided to the Chicago Police Department, but he wasn't the one that gave  
19 them that information. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 136; 1-9). Detective Jensen did not know if  
20 Detective Castenada asked Chicago to interview the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 136).

21 Based upon Chicago having taken the Defendant into custody, Detective Jensen made  
22 arrangements to go to Chicago. Detective Jensen testified that they were notified at about  
23 11:30 p.m. [Las Vegas time] that the Defendant was in custody. At that time, Lieutenant  
24 Monohan made arrangements for Detective Jensen, Detective James LaRochelle (Homicide),  
25 and Sergeant Laura Cricket (Robbery), to fly from Las Vegas to Chicago. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
26 136; 15-23).

27 //

28 //

1 Detective Jensen testified that suspects are often arrested in other jurisdictions and  
2 they may waive or fight extradition but they are eventually brought back. Detective Jensen  
3 further testified that it is not all the time that they'll fly to another jurisdiction to talk to a  
4 suspect, but in this case the lieutenant from Chicago told Detective Castenada that the  
5 Defendant wanted to talk to detectives, which was in line with the four telephone calls he  
6 had received from the Defendant earlier that same day. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 137).

7 Detective Jensen testified that they arrived in Chicago between 3:30 and 4:30 in the  
8 afternoon, on August twelfth, and they went directly from the airport to the area four police  
9 station, where the Defendant was being held. Detective Jensen testified that they spent five  
10 or ten minutes conversing with the chain of command in Chicago, thanking them for getting  
11 the Defendant into custody without incident, and then locate the room where they could do  
12 an interview. Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant was not already in that room.  
13 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 138; 4-24).

14 Detective Jensen testified that Detective LaRochelle inquired with the Chicago  
15 detectives as to whether the Defendant had been Mirandized and found out that he had been,  
16 but that Detective Jensen did not speak with the guys at the police station. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
17 139; 2-11).

18 Detective Jensen first met with the Defendant in a holding cell. At that time, the  
19 Defendant was smoking a cigarette and drinking a soda, and had finished up some fast food  
20 that was evidenced by bags and wrappers. Detective Jensen further testified that the  
21 Defendant was calm and did not appear to be agitated or upset, nor was he handcuffed.  
22 Defendant was transported down a small hallway to another room to be interviewed. (RT,  
23 03/08/04, p. 140).

24 Detective Jensen, Detective LaRochelle, and Laura Cricket all went into the interview  
25 room with the Defendant. Detective Jensen testified that he did not have weapon with him  
26 and that Detective LaRochelle and Laura Cricket's weapons were not exposed. (RT,  
27 03/08/04, p. 141).

28 //

1 Prior to beginning the interview they had decided that they would first speak to the  
2 Defendant about the sexual assaults and then Laura Cricket would speak to him about the  
3 home invasion robberies, and Detective LaRochelle would speak to him about the homicide  
4 investigation. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 141; 10-17). Detective Jensen testified that the first thing  
5 that they did was re-Mirandize the Defendant with a LVMPD card. Detective Jensen had the  
6 Defendant read it aloud, and he was having trouble pronouncing some of the words, although  
7 he did sound them out and read it to where Detective Jensen could understand what he was  
8 saying. Afterwards, Detective Jensen read the card out loud to the Defendant and asked him  
9 if he understood his rights, to which he stated that he did. They asked the Defendant to sign  
10 the card, and then they signed and dated it, and put the event number on it. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
11 142).

12 When Detective Jensen read the card to the Defendant and asked him if he  
13 understood, there was no doubt in his mind that the Defendant understood his rights.<sup>4</sup>  
14 Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant was not confused nor did he seem not to  
15 understand. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 143). Detective Jensen testified that he did not ask the  
16 Defendant if he had any questions about the rights he had been read, but did ask the  
17 Defendant if he understood them. (RT, 03/08/04, p.144; 1-3).

18 Initially, the Defendant was not comfortable speaking due to the fact Laura Cricket  
19 was in the room. When Defendant was asked if he was comfortable with Laura Cricket  
20 being there, he stated that he was not, so she left the room. Detective Jensen testified that  
21 while everyone was in the room, including Sergeant Cricket, the Defendant never indicated  
22 that he wanted to speak to his dad or mom before speaking to them, nor did he make those  
23 statements after Laura Cricket left the room, or at any time during the interview. (RT,  
24 03/08/04, p. 144; 10-24, p. 145; 1-12). Detective Jensen testified that during the interview  
25

---

26 <sup>4</sup> Detective Jensen did mis-speak at one point during this testimony and stated that there was  
27 no doubt in his mind that the defendant didn't understand his rights; however, the Court did  
28 clarify his statement with him at which point he corrected himself. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 143; 6-  
14).



1 portion and the taped statement, the Defendant specifically indicated that he could not talk to  
2 his mother about this because she would think he was crazy, and words to that effect about  
3 his father too. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 145; 19-24, p. 146;1-4).

4 Detective Jensen testified that he knew the Defendant was seventeen years old at the  
5 time of the statement. Detective Jensen also knew that the defendant had been arrested and  
6 through the court system for the robbery, in Illinois. In addition, the Defendant mentioned  
7 that he was on probation during the interview. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 146; 10-24, p. 147; 1-2).

8 Detective Jensen began the questioning during the interview and then Detective  
9 LaRochelle took over. Their procedure followed in the same vein once they did the taped  
10 statement. Detective Jensen involved himself only in the portion of the interview process that  
11 involved the sexual assaults. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 147; 11-24). Detective Jensen spoke to the  
12 Defendant about three sexual assaults during the interview and the statements he gave during  
13 the interview were consistent with the statements he gave in the taped statement.

14 The Defendant did not recall exact names or addresses, but when asked about one  
15 house that was near the Showboat, Defendant gave details that matched the crime in which  
16 only somebody who was there would know. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 148, p. 149; 1-3). Detective  
17 Jensen testified that he was able to provide the Defendant with some detail to refer him to an  
18 event, and then the Defendant would provide him with lots of details. The Defendant did not  
19 just give one word answers, but gave them a pretty good account of what occurred according  
20 to victims or crime scene evidence. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 150; 2-14).

21 The initial statement with the Defendant, on August 12<sup>th</sup>, began at 5:30 p.m. and  
22 ended at 6:46 p.m., Las Vegas time. The first statement was followed by a thirty minute  
23 interview that began about a half hour after the first statement ended. Detective Jensen  
24 testified that they took a break in between the first two statements for the Defendant and  
25 detectives to use the restroom and get a drink of water. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 151).

26 Detective Jensen testified that Detective LaRochelle spoke to the Defendant about the  
27 homicide during the two statements, as well as the robbery home invasions, and that he had  
28 the opportunity to speak to the Defendant about some of the sexual assault crimes. Detective

1 Jensen testified that due to the lateness of the hour, which was approximately 10:00 [p.m.]  
2 Chicago time, and the fact they had been talking to the Defendant for about two hours total,  
3 the second interview was ended and was to be picked back up the following day after the  
4 Defendant and the detectives got a good nights sleep. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 153).

5 The following day, Detective Jensen and Sergeant Cricket went back and spoke to the  
6 Defendant. Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant seemed more comfortable with  
7 Sergeant Cricket the second day because they only discussed one sexual assault, along with  
8 some of the other robberies. Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant was cooperative in  
9 talking with them and gave narrative answers. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 154).

10 Detective Jensen testified that on the second day, August 13th, the Defendant did not  
11 make any statements about wanting his mother or father present. Detective Jensen testified  
12 that he did have contact with the Defendant's mother near the end of the interview on the  
13 13th, after the Defendant asked him to contact Pastor John, and indicating that his mother  
14 would have the number. While Detective Jensen was dialing the Defendant's mother's  
15 number he asked the Defendant if he wanted to speak with his mother, at which time the  
16 Defendant leaned back in his chair waived his arms and said "no" he did not want to speak  
17 with her. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 155).

18 Detective Jensen testified that, from his perspective, conducting an interview before  
19 the taped statement makes people more comfortable and they get comfortable talking to you,  
20 as opposed to putting a tape recorder right in front of their face and going that way. (RT,  
21 03/08/04, p. 155; 21-24, p. 156; 1-3). Detective Jensen testified that, in this case, he spoke to  
22 the Defendant for approximately 1 1/2 hours, going through a voluminous series of crimes  
23 that spanned a period of six months, and they were going through to see what ones the  
24 Defendant had knowledge about. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 156).

25 Detective Jensen testified that at no time during his contact with the Defendant on  
26 August 12th or 13th, did he ever make any complaints about how he had been treated, prior  
27 to their arrival. Defendant never indicated that the Chicago Police Department beat him up  
28 or threatened him, or told him that his crimes were petty and he'd likely get probation if he

1 just admitted to things, nor did the Defendant indicate that they threatened to take him down  
2 to the docks and whoop his ass, or hit him with a phone book. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 157; 1-14).

3 Detective Jensen testified that when everyone was talking to the Defendant, separate  
4 and apart from Miranda, he seemed to readily understand the questions they were asking and  
5 had no problems communicating with them. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 157).

6 On cross-examination Detective Jensen testified that he learned while they were in  
7 Chicago, that Lieutenant Monahan said that it would be okay if Chicago Detectives spoke to  
8 the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 166; 14-23). Detective Jensen further testified that he was  
9 aware that some synopses of the sexual assault cases were faxed to Chicago as a basis for  
10 them to begin their interview with the Defendant. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 167; 2-19).

11 Detective Jensen testified that the purpose of Miranda is to advise a suspect that he  
12 has the right not to talk if he doesn't want to and that he can demand to have an attorney  
13 present before questioning begins and during any questioning. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 177; 19-24,  
14 p. 178; 1-5). Likewise, Detective Jensen also agreed that the advisement of those rights is  
15 essentially meaningless if the person given them does not understand them. (RT, 03/08/04, p.  
16 178; 6-10).

17 Detective Jensen testified that he has people read him their rights, to see how well  
18 they read and get a good idea of a person's education, to make sure if they know how to  
19 read. Detective Jensen testified that he tried to have everybody read the rights of a person  
20 arrested card in order to gauge where they are at. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 179).

21 Detective Jensen testified that when somebody either read the card or has otherwise  
22 been advised of their rights, he does not actually ask them if they waive those rights, but he  
23 asks them if he understand their rights. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 181). Detective Jensen testified that  
24 generally a person will reply yes or no to the question of whether they understand, but he  
25 does not ask them if they waive. As soon as they tell him that they understand their rights he  
26 begins asking the questions in order to get the statement over with. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 182-  
27 183).

28 //

1 Detective Jensen testified that when they met the Defendant in Chicago, they  
2 represented to him that they were from Las Vegas. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 187;24, p. 188; 1-6).

3 Detective Jensen further testified that he does his interviews with a suspect the same  
4 way he does them with a witness, in that he wants to know what they saw, what they did and  
5 where they were at. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 190; 17-21).

6 Detective Jensen testified that through his training and experience, a record must be  
7 made at some point that a suspect has been given, notified, or advised of his Miranda rights  
8 before questioning and has agreed to waive them. Detective Jensen testified that there are  
9 various ways of doing that including taping and writing a report, but that some record needs  
10 to be made and that is why they use the card with the rights on it for the suspect to sign. (RT,  
11 03/08/04, p. 194).

12 Detective Jensen testified that during the initial taped interview he asked the  
13 Defendant if remembers signing the rights card and reading the card out loud, and he said he  
14 did. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 201; 16-19). Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant read the  
15 rights of a person arrested card slowly, but within the normal limits of a high school kid.  
16 (RT, 03/08/04, p. 203). Detective Jensen likened the Defendant's reading skills to that of his  
17 own fifteen year old son. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 203-204).

18 Detective Jensen testified that he knew the Defendant was considered an adult for  
19 purposes of Miranda warnings in Chicago, and also understood that someone in Nevada  
20 charged with a homicide, albeit seventeen years of age, would be charged as an adult. (RT,  
21 03/08/04, p. 221).

22 On re-direct, Detective Jensen testified that, as he had indicated in prior testimony, he  
23 knew the Defendant had a prior armed robbery adjudication as a juvenile, and therefore was  
24 automatically certifiable as an adult in Nevada. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 227; 10-14).

25 Detective Jensen testified that he never yelled at Defendant or badgered him in any  
26 fashion, nor did Detective La Rochelle do any such things. In fact, during his discussion with  
27 Detective Jensen, the Defendant indicated that he knew the wrongfulness of what he had  
28 done and said things like he wished he could go back in time and take back certain things he

1 had done. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 227; 15-24, p. 228; 1-10). Defendant spoke to Detective Jensen  
2 about knowing that he was in trouble and needing to get himself out of that area, to isolate  
3 himself somewhere else, so that he couldn't be found. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 228; 11-15).

4 Detective Jensen testified that on August 13th, Detective La Rochelle met with and  
5 interviewed the Defendant's dad, George Porter. To Detective Jensen's knowledge, there  
6 was no indication from Mr. Porter that he had been to the police station trying to talk to the  
7 Defendant, and had been thwarted in his efforts. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 229-230).

8 Detective Jensen testified that at the end of the second interview on August 12th,  
9 Defendant told the detectives that he knew it was serious trouble and he could spend a lot of  
10 time in jail and even die for what he had done. Additionally, the Defendant made mention  
11 that he was going to need a good attorney when he returned to Las Vegas. (RT, 03/08/04, pp.  
12 230-231).

13 Detective Jensen testified that there was a lot of physical evidence in this case,  
14 separate and apart from what the Defendant said to them, including DNA linking him to two  
15 of the sexual assaults, as well as finger prints, eyewitness identification, footwear  
16 impressions, and ballistic evidence linking a home invasion robbery to the homicide itself.  
17 (RT, 3/08/04, p. 233; 1-21).

18 D. The Testimony of Dr. John Paglini

19 Dr. Paglini testified that he is a clinical psychologist with a doctorate in clinical  
20 psychology and that he had been certified as an expert in the area of forensic psychology in  
21 the Eighth Judicial District, to testify in murder trials and competency related issues. (RT,  
22 02/08/05, p. 8). Dr. Paglini testified that in 2001 or 2002, he had been asked by defense  
23 counsel to consult in the instant case, for the purposes of doing a death penalty, mitigation  
24 evaluation. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 9-10).

25 Dr. Paglini met with the Defendant on January 18, 2002, for seven hours, and  
26 subsequently met with him, at the Clark County Detention Center, on February 13, April 13,  
27 April 22 and June 7, 2002. Dr. Paglini also conducted numerous interviews with other  
28 individuals in Chicago. (RT, 02/08/04, p. 10). Dr. Paglini administered an I.Q. test, two

1 achievement tests and memory tests, along with a brief neurological test, to the Defendant.  
2 (RT, 02/08/05, p. 12).

3 According to Dr. Paglini, the Defendant's scores on those tests suggest that he was  
4 borderline intelligence but not mentally retarded. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 15-16). Dr. Paglini  
5 testified that Defendant's full scale I.Q. is 77, and that he was not mentally retarded because  
6 his I.Q. does not fall below 70, nor does he have impaired adaptive functioning. (RT,  
7 02/08/05, pp. 15-16)

8 Dr. Paglini testified that at nineteen year old, the Defendant's reading was at the end  
9 of the third grade level. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 20-21). Dr. Paglini testified that the Defendant  
10 had a sever learning disability. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 28).

11 On cross-examination, Dr. Paglini testified that it was his understanding that the  
12 Assessing, Understanding, and Appreciation of Miranda Rights Test is widely used for  
13 juvenile and Miranda Warnings. Dr. Paglini testified that he had never personally used the  
14 test. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 73)

15 Dr. Paglini testified that he read the Defendant's statements in 2002, and that it  
16 appeared to be the kind of language that the Defendant would use, based upon what Dr.  
17 Paglini knew of the Defendant's I.Q. and capabilities. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 88).

18 E. The Testimony of Dr. Gregory Brown

19 Dr. Brown testified that he was a psychiatrist, board certified in both adult psychiatry  
20 and forensic psychiatry. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 95). In August 2002, defense counsel retained Dr.  
21 Brown help determine whether the Defendant was able to understand the words and concepts  
22 behind the Miranda warnings. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 98). Dr. Brown was provided a transcript of  
23 a recorded statements given by the Defendant and a psychological report that was prepared  
24 by Dr. Paglini on July 10, 2002. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 99-100).

25 On August 12, 2002, during his interview with the Defendant, Dr. Brown  
26 administered an Assessing, Understanding and Appreciating Miranda Rights test. The test  
27 was devised by Thomas Grisso; a psychologist who has been involved with assessing  
28 competence to stand trial, and various aspects of competence in the trial process. (RT,

1 02/08/05, pp. 106-107). Dr. Brown testified that it was the first time he had ever  
2 administered the test and it was done at defense counsel's request. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 109).  
3 Dr. Brown testified that the Defendant scored very low on this test. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 117-  
4 123).

5 Dr. Brown testified that the results of the test that administered to the Defendant  
6 comport with the results that Dr. Paglini got on the tests that he administered. (RT, 141).

7 Dr. Brown testified that to a reasonable degree of psychiatric certainty, it was his  
8 opinion that the Defendant would have significant difficulty understanding his Miranda  
9 Rights, both with regard to vocabulary and comprehension. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 142).

10 On cross-examination Dr. Brown was asked if he was provided a copy of the Miranda  
11 warnings card prior to administering the test and he testified that he was not. (RT, 02/08/05,  
12 p. 145).

13 Essentially, what the prosecution was able to point out to Dr. Brown and this Court,  
14 was that the language used on the test that Dr. Brown administered to the Defendant, in  
15 reference to Miranda warnings, was nowhere near the same language that is found in the  
16 Miranda warnings card used by Chicago police or Las Vegas Metropolitan Police, in this  
17 case. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 146-151).

18 F. The Testimony of the Defendant, Justin Porter

19 Defendant testified that he grew up in Chicago and completed the ninth grade there.  
20 While in school in Chicago the Defendant got D's and C's and F's, and was in special  
21 education classes. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 6-7) The last grade that the Defendant completed was  
22 the tenth grade, in Las Vegas. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 7-8).

23 Defendant testified that he was arrested in August 2002, while visiting his father in  
24 Chicago, and that he visited his father every summer. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 8).

25 When asked to testify as to what he remembered about the arrest, the Defendant  
26 stated that the police officers came in, and that he door was already broken before they got  
27 there, and that they had their guns drawn and pointed in his face and told him don't move, if  
28 he did they would "blow my fucking head off, in so many words." (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 8-9).

1 Defendant stated that there were three or four officers and he was scared. Defendant testified  
2 that when the officers came in he asked them what was going on and they told him "don't  
3 play fuckin stupid with me", and he was scared. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 9).

4 Defendant stated that they put him in the police car and they were saying a lot of stuff  
5 that he couldn't remember because he was scared and just wanted to be at home with his  
6 family. Defendant further testified that once they got him to the police station they  
7 handcuffed him to wall and threatened to hit him with the phone book. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 10).  
8 The Defendant stated that he was placed into a small room that had a desk or table in it, and  
9 that the Detectives who had come to testify came in and talked to him. Specifically,  
10 Defendant testified that the Detectives were Kato and Cunningham, who had come to Las  
11 Vegas to testify some month prior.<sup>5</sup> Defendant testified that Kato, Cunningham, and another  
12 fat or heavy-set officer also was in the room. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 11-12).

13 Defendant testified that once he had been handcuffed to wall in the room, Detectives  
14 Kato and Cunningham came back into the room and cussed him out, talked bad to him, and  
15 called him all types of names and he was scared. Defendant testified they told him they were  
16 gonna hit him with a phone book and take him down to the docks. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 12).

17 Defendant did not remember anyone telling him what his rights were in the room.  
18 Defendant testified that while he was sitting down in a chair, handcuffed to the wall, the  
19 detectives were in his face. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 14). Defendant testified that Detective Kato  
20 told him he was going to use the telephone book and put it on his body and hit him with a  
21 Billy club so it wouldn't leave no marks. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 15). Defendant testified that the  
22 detectives told him that it's a saying in Chicago, that the police will take you to the docks,  
23 whoop your ass. (RT, p. 02/08/05, p. 16). Defendant testified that he was really scared and  
24 he believed that the people were going to hurt him. (RT, 02/08/05 p. 17).

25 //

26  
27  
28 <sup>5</sup> As this Court may recall, Detective Cunningham was present for the first statement given  
by the Defendant while he was in Chicago, but did not come to Las Vegas to testify.



1 Defendant testified that he slept on a table in the room and that he was given chips  
2 and cookies. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 17-18). Defendant testified that they told him that "it really  
3 ain't nothing, you can get some probation out of it", although Defendant really couldn't  
4 remember because it had been such a long time. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 18).

5 Defendant testified that he didn't remember anything about his rights and that he  
6 talked to the Detectives because he was scared. (RT, p. 02/08/05, pp. 19-20). Later, other  
7 Detectives came and Defendant testified that he did not know who they were and whether  
8 they were from Chicago or Las Vegas, because he was scared. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 20).

9 Defendant testified that one of the detectives gave him a card to read with Miranda  
10 rights on it and he read the card to them, but had some problems, so one of the detectives  
11 helped him read the card and then took the card and read it to him. Defendant testified that  
12 none of the detectives explained what the words on the card meant, but he signed the card.  
13 (RT, 02/08/05, p. 23-24).

14 Defense counsel played a portion of his taped statement on August 12 [2000], in  
15 Chicago with Detective Jensen. Defendant was asked what he meant by answering, "Kind of  
16 I do, but sometimes, I don't, yes." when asked if he understood his rights. Defendant  
17 testified that he really didn't, but he didn't want anybody to think less of him. (RT, 02/08/05,  
18 p. 25). Defendant testified that he had first heard Miranda rights at the age of seventeen. (RT,  
19 02/08/05, p. 25). The Court interjected and asked the Defendant if he had any prior  
20 experience with the police, to which he responded he had some small minor juvenile stuff, at  
21 which time the Court inquired as to whether he had been previously Mirandized, to which  
22 the Defendant stated "Never". (RT, 02/08/05, p. 27).

23 Defendant testified that when the new detectives came in and started asking him  
24 questions he answered them because he saw them all shaking hands and thought they were  
25 working together and he was scared. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 28). Defendant testified that Las  
26 Vegas detectives did not threaten him like the Chicago detectives did, but he was scared  
27 anyway. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 28).

28 //

1 Defendant testified that he felt better after he spoke to the detectives and answered all  
2 their questions, but he did not know that he didn't have to talk to them, and if he hadn't have  
3 been scared of the threats they made against him, he wouldn't have spoken to them. (RT,  
4 02/08/05, p. 29).

5 On cross-examination the Defendant testified that a prosecutor was someone who was  
6 trying to put him away for the rest of his life. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 29-30).

7 Defendant testified that he had given a buccal swab to Detective Love and that he  
8 knew what it was but that he didn't know why he was giving it. Defense counsel then  
9 interjected and indicated that they did not explain anything to the Defendant when they took  
10 his buccal swab, but explained everything to his mother. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 37-38).

11 Defendant testified that in Chicago, on September 4, 1995, he had been arrested for  
12 attempted armed robbery, and that he was twelve years old at the time. In September 1995,  
13 Defendant and three other people were arrested for approaching a sixty-five year old woman,  
14 holding a gun to her face and telling her get out of the car because they were gonna take it.  
15 (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 43-44). Defendant testified that he didn't remember being given his  
16 Miranda rights, but the police report in that matter indicates that all three Defendants were  
17 advised of their rights simultaneously. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 44). Defendant went through the  
18 juvenile court system and was on probation for the armed robbery conviction in 1996. (RT,  
19 02/08/05, pp. 45-46).

20 Defendant was questioned about an August 1996 attempt theft conviction and asked if  
21 he went through the juvenile system, to which he stated he could not remember. Defendant  
22 was asked about a March 1998 theft, and asked if he went through the juvenile court system  
23 there, which he also couldn't remember. Defendant was asked about his arrest in Las Vegas  
24 for unlawful taking of a vehicle, which he testified he had been put on probation for. (RT,  
25 02/08/05, pp.46-47). The prosecutor pointed out that the Defendant had five prior contacts  
26 with the criminal justice system. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 48).

27 //

28 //

1 Defendant testified that Chicago police officers offered him a bag of chips and some  
2 cookies when he first arrived at the police station. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 50). Defendant testified  
3 that he slept on a table in the room at the police station. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 51).

4 Defendant could not tell the prosecutor exactly what the Chicago police detectives  
5 told him with regards to probation, but that they did mention probation. (RT, 02/08/05, p.  
6 54). Defendant testified that the word petty means something that ain't really serious, and  
7 that he learned it while being here, from his attorneys. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 56-57).

8 Defendant testified that he never met the attorney in Chicago, on the armed robbery  
9 case, and that all he did was go to court, one time, and it was over, he had probation. The  
10 prosecutor then asked the Defendant if he remembered going to court on six prior occasions  
11 as follows:

12 Q. On October 22, 1995, do you remember going to court?

13 A. No ma'am.

14 Q. On October 6, 1995, do you remember going to court?

15 A. No ma'am.

16 Q. You don't remember the public defender being appointed as your attorney on  
17 October 6, 1995?

18 A. No ma'am.

19 Q. And then you went back to court on January 31, 1996, with your attorney?

20 A. No ma'am, all I know is that my momma always took me to court.

21 Q. And then you went back to court on March 6, 1996, with your attorney and  
22 were placed on probation?

23 A. No ma'am. I --all I know I ever time I went to court, my momma was, took me.

24 Q. And do you remember going back to court again on March 11, 1996?

25 A. No ma'am.

26 Q. All on your same armed robbery case?

27 A. No ma'am. All - - only time I went everything was really -

28 (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 67-68).

1 Defendant testified that he went to court for his criminal case in Las Vegas; never saw  
2 his attorney in that case, and was given probation. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 68).

3 F. The Testimony of Dr. Tom D. Bittker

4 Dr. Bittker testified that he was a forensic psychiatrist and he is board certified in  
5 general psychology and forensic psychiatry. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 78). Dr. Bittker testified that  
6 on February 27, 2004, he conducted an interview with the Defendant at the Clark County  
7 Detention Center. Dr. Bittker testified that at the time interviewed the Defendant he had  
8 extensive file material including three feet worth of witness statements, police statements  
9 and voluntary statements. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 79-80). Dr. Bittker had essentially been given  
10 the entire prosecution file to review. Dr. Bittker did not have the reports from Dr. Paglini or  
11 Dr. Brown at the time of his interview, but that he was given Dr. Brown's raw data of the  
12 Grisso examination. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 80). Dr. Bittker that he had not seen Dr. Paglini or Dr.  
13 Brown's reports until he had come to court the previous day. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 81).

14 Dr. Bittker testified that it was not clear to him the full scope of the rebuttal  
15 examination that would be necessary, so he expanded beyond the question of Miranda  
16 competency issue. It was Dr. Bittker's testimony that the Defendant evidenced language  
17 difficulties with him, and he was impressed at discrepancy between how the Defendant  
18 presented to him and how he presented in his voluntary statements in Chicago, in 2000. (RT,  
19 02/09/05, p. 81).

20 When Dr. Bittker interviewed the Defendant, and was asking questions regarding  
21 whether or not he understood the charges being brought against him, he kept repeating a  
22 mantra that it was just bad stuff, bad stuff, bad stuff, but could not elaborate on the specific  
23 charges, and that he assumed a most childlike demeanor in the first part of the interview  
24 which was not fluid or fluent in the way it was in the Chicago police presentation. Dr.  
25 Bittker opined, at the time, that the Defendant was attempting to appear far less intelligent to  
26 him than his testing would reflect. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 81-82).

27 //

28 //

1 Dr. Bittker's summary impression of the Defendant was, given the presentation, that  
2 he suffered a learning disability, largely language based, with a math element to it; however,  
3 the presentation was in contrast with what Dr. Bittker would consider to the Defendant's  
4 operational intelligence that was demonstrated in the crimes he was alleged to have  
5 committed. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 92). Dr. Bittker testified that the Defendant acknowledged  
6 past crimes of auto theft and drug dealing, but not the armed robbery. Dr. Bittker explained  
7 that auto theft and drug dealing is going to require some sophistication in thought, in terms  
8 of knowing how to drive a car and get into a car that is not your own, knowing how to break  
9 into a car. Dr. Bittker further explained that in order to deal drugs, one needs to be aware of  
10 when you have potential customer, how to approach the customer, how to distinguish the  
11 customer from somebody who may be undercover, and ultimately how to procure the drugs  
12 in a safe way. All of which requires operational intelligence. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 92-93).

13 Dr. Bittker testified that the Defendant was more disclosing when giving personal  
14 history than when Dr. Bittker attempted to interview him with regard to crimes in question.  
15 (RT, 02/09/05, p. 94).

16 Dr. Bittker sat through Dr. Paglini and Dr. Brown's testimony. Dr. Bittker further  
17 testified that the defense experts offered three fundamental conclusions. The first, a  
18 conclusion that Dr. Bittker felt is not in dispute, was that the Defendant had a language focus  
19 learning disability. The second, that Defendant was unable to intelligently waive his  
20 Miranda Rights based on the disability and abetted by, according to the defense, the lack of  
21 adequate explanation of what he was waiving. Third, the confession may have been coerced  
22 under threat or coincident to torture. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 95-96).

23 In opposing the two remaining fundamental conclusions offered by the defense  
24 experts, Dr. Bittker testified that he was familiar with the Grisso test that Dr. Brown  
25 administered, but he has never used the Grisso test. Dr. Bittker stated that although the test  
26 had been standardized he would argue that it is not generally accepted as a test that is  
27 reflective as the identity of competency to confess. Dr. Bittker testified that the test had not  
28 been employed sufficiently or widely used.

1           Moreover, Dr. Bittker pointed in evidence to the fact that if he gave Dr. Paglini's CV  
2 credit and Dr. Brown's credit, along with his own CV, there is forty years of cumulative  
3 forensic and psychological experience with only one use of the test which was Dr. Browns.<sup>6</sup>  
4 (RT, 02/09/05, p. 96).

5           Dr. Bittker testified that the Grisso test offers a caveat which had not been brought  
6 into testimony, which was as follows: "Third it is important to recognize the instrument does  
7 not measure the validity of the waiver Miranda Rights or legal competency to waive Miranda  
8 Rights. The instruments provide information that is relevant to the legal question, but they do  
9 not answer the legal question." Dr. Bittker testified that the caveat was taken directly from  
10 Dr. Grisso book. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 97).

11           Dr. Bittker testified that he found Dr. Brown's opinion be inconsistent, when  
12 hypothesizing two things: first, if the Defendant is learning disabled, something which Dr.  
13 Bittker concurred, then it would have to be hypothesized that at some time prior to the  
14 Defendant's confession, voluntary statement that he was coerced, it would have to be  
15 hypothesized that learning disability didn't occur or he had an unusual capacity to retain  
16 information coincident to what he was coerced into testifying to in the two and-a-half hours  
17 off tape. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 100-101).

18           Dr. Bittker testified that in distinguishing verbal from instrumental intelligence, the  
19 Defendant clearly scored poorly on all the verbal tests and on the mathematics test; however,  
20 he scored within normal range on the T.O.N.I., indeed slightly above average, which means  
21 he scored better than fifty-four out of a hundred people. Dr. Bittker testified that scoring  
22 well on the T.O.N.I. is important here because it is an assessment of non-verbal intelligence  
23 and is a reflection of one's innate intelligence. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 104-105).

24           Dr. Bittker testified that the Defendant had four prior arrests where Miranda could  
25 have been given and has been incarcerated previously. Additionally, Dr. Bittker testified

---

26  
27 <sup>6</sup> So as not to appear as if he were misleading the Court, Dr. Bittker later clarified that the  
28 Grisso test had only been in existence for six years, making the cumulative forensic and  
psychological experience between the experts, with only one use of the test eighteen years.

1 that the crimes allegedly committed by the Defendant indicate that he is streetwise in his  
2 effort to avoid detection. Such as his use of a condom to avoid DNA evidence, his burning  
3 down an apartment to avoid getting caught, his running from the police, and his going back  
4 to the scene of the murder to pick up the shells that were expanded.

5 Dr. Bittker testified that the Defendant would evidence some awareness that would  
6 indicate that he had the capacity to protect himself. In particular the use of condoms and the  
7 presence of mind to retrieve shells would indicate a level of sophistication that is, at least,  
8 average if not above average. Additionally, the Defendant's using Saran Wrap when he  
9 didn't have a condom available indicates independent thinking, which indicates a level of  
10 street smarts. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 105-106).

11 Dr. Bittker testified that he would concur with both defense doctors that the defendant  
12 was not malingering, as it related to reading, spelling, and reading comprehension; however,  
13 the element of testing that occurred on the stand, with regard to Defendant's ability to have  
14 very vivid recall of events when it suits him, particularly when they were talking about  
15 allegations of coercion and threats of torture, caused Dr. Bittker to believe that the  
16 Defendant's interview behavior with him, at least during the first part of the interview, was  
17 so childlike as to warrant Dr. Bittker's belief that the Defendant was being pseudo naïve.

18 Dr. Bittker did not consider the defendant to be psychotic or suffering from  
19 disassociative disorder, nor was he regressing suddenly into a childlike state coincident to  
20 the threat of Dr. Bittker's interview with him. Dr. Bittker testified that the most  
21 parsimonious explanation was that Defendant's behavior was a naïve attempt to feign  
22 innocence. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 106-108).

23 Dr. Bittker concluded that the Defendant is learning disabled; that he had an  
24 operational intelligence as reflected in the T.O.N.I., and past and currently behaviors; that  
25 the Grisso test, although relevant, is not conclusive and not generally accepted, and that  
26 Defendant's interview behavior and representation of the facts have changed since his  
27 voluntary statement, so that the defense allegations of coercion during the interview was  
28 inconsistent with a coerced statement. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 108-109).

1 Dr. Bittker testified that he could not agree with Dr. Brown's certainty that the  
2 Defendant couldn't understand his rights, and that he could not state with a reasonable  
3 degree of medical certainty that the Defendant did not understand his rights. (RT, 02/09/05,  
4 p. 109).

5 On cross-examination, Dr. Bittker could not state within a reasonable degree of  
6 medical or psychiatric certainty that the Defendant did understand his rights when they were  
7 read to him in August 2000, either. (RT, 02/09/05, pp. 109-110.). Dr. Bittker testified that  
8 one's understanding of their Miranda Rights does not necessarily require reading and  
9 spelling. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 145). Dr. Bittker further pointed out that the problem with the  
10 Grisso test was that it had not been extensively applied and that it is a retrospective test; in  
11 this case given two years after the fact, which makes it less reliable. (RT, 02/09/05, p. 135-  
12 136).

13 **LEGAL ANALYSIS IN SUPPORT OF THE STATE'S ASSERTION THAT THE**  
14 **DEFENDANT VOLUNTARILY, KNOWINGLY, AND INTELLIGENTLY**  
15 **WAIVED HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS**

16 Before the accused's statements are brought before the jury there must be a hearing in  
17 front of the judge, outside the presence of the jury, pursuant to Jackson v. Denno, 378 U.S.  
18 368, 84 S.Ct. 1774 (1964). At the hearing, the judge hears what the suspect told the police  
19 and the circumstances under which the suspect made the statements. Then the judge decides  
20 (1) whether the statements were "voluntary" using the totality of the circumstances and (2)  
21 whether the statements were given after proper Miranda warnings, or whether Miranda was  
22 violated, or applicable.

23 The burden to ask for such a voluntary hearing is on the defendant. See Wilkins v.  
24 State, 96 Nev. 367, 609 P.2d 309 (1980). Nevada has adopted the procedure set forth, often  
25 referred to as the "Massachusetts" rule. Grimaldi v. State, 90 Nev. 89, 518 P.2d 615 (1974).

26 If the statement was involuntary, it ceases to exist legally and can not be used for any  
27 purpose. See Mincey v. Arizona, 437 U.S. 385, 98 S.Ct. 2408 (1978).

28 The prosecution has the burden of proving by a preponderance of the evidence (1) the



1 voluntariness of a confession, as well as (2) the waiver of a suspect's Fifth Amendment  
2 Miranda rights as being voluntary, knowingly, and intelligently made. Falcon v. State, 110  
3 Nev. 530, 874 P.2d 772 (1994). The "totality of the circumstances" test is the standard for  
4 determining voluntariness of a statement. Alward v. State, 112 Nev. 141, 912 P.2d 243  
5 (1996); Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212, 735 P.2d 321 (1987).

6 With regard to analyzing a waiver of Miranda rights, the test is whether the waiver  
7 was "knowingly and intelligently made." Tomarchio v. State, 99 Nev. 572, 576, 665 P.2d  
8 804 (1983); Edwards v. Arizona, 451 U.S. 477, 483, 101 S.Ct. 1880 (1981). The Nevada  
9 Supreme Court has stated:

10 ... Moreover, the Miranda waiver validity must be determined in  
11 each case through an examination of the particular facts and  
12 circumstances surrounding that case, including the background,  
13 experience and conduct of the accused. Anderson v. State, 109  
14 Nev. 1129, 1133, 865 P.2d 318 (1993) ("after reviewing the  
totality of the circumstances, we conclude that there was  
sufficient evidence to indicate that Anderson knowingly and  
intelligently waived his rights.").

15 I.

16 **DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS WERE FREELY GIVEN**  
17 **AFTER HE WAIVED HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS**

18 The State would first point out that no express waiver of Miranda rights is necessary.  
19 If a suspect, like the Defendant here, appears to understand the rights and acts in a manner  
20 consistent with waiver, it is reasonable to find an implied waiver.

21 In North Carolina v. Butler, 441, U.S. 369, 99 S.Ct. 1755 (1979), the United States  
22 Supreme Court reversed a state supreme court for holding that Miranda required an express  
23 waiver. In Terrovona v. Kincheloe, 912 F.2d 1176 (9th Cir. 1990), *cert. denied*, 499 U.S.  
24 979, the Ninth Circuit concurred. In that case, as has occurred in the beginning of this case,  
25 a defendant reacted to questions by unhesitatingly making statements intended to exculpate  
26 himself.

27 //

28

1 Recently, in Mendoza v. State, 130 P.3d 176 (2005), the Nevada Supreme Court  
2 addressed the issue of whether a written or oral statement of a Miranda waiver of the right to  
3 remain silent is invariably necessary. In denying such a claim and determining that a waiver  
4 may be inferred from the actions and words of the person interrogated, the Court made clear:

5 A valid waiver of rights under Miranda must be voluntary,  
6 knowing, and intelligent. *See Miranda*, 384 U.S. at 436 at 444  
7 (1966); *see also, Floyd v. State*, 118 Nev. at 171, P.3d at 259-  
8 60). "A waiver is voluntary if, under the totality of the  
9 circumstances, the confession was the product of a free and  
10 deliberate choice rather than coercion or improper inducement." *U.S. v. Doe*, 155 F.3d 1070, 1074 (9<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1998) (*citing Untied*  
11 *States v. Pinion*, 800 F.2d 976, 980 (9<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1986)). A written or  
12 oral statement of waiver of the right to remain silent is not  
13 invariably necessary. *See North Carolina v. Butler*, 441 U.S. 369,  
14 373, 99 S.Ct. 1755 (1979). Rather, a waiver may be inferred  
15 from the actions and words of the person interrogated. *Id.*

16 A detective read Mendoza his rights in Spanish, and Mendoza  
17 never expressed difficulty understanding the nature of his rights  
18 or the content of the subsequent questioning. Further, Mendoza  
19 never expressed a desire not to speak. A review of the totality of  
20 the circumstances reveals that Mendoza voluntarily, knowingly,  
21 and intelligently waived his Miranda rights. [FN28]

22 In Elvik v. State, 114 Nev. 883, 965 P.2d 281 (1998), a juvenile defendant was  
23 convicted of murder and robbery. At that time of his arrest, the defendant was fourteen years  
24 of age and lived with his grandparents in Carson City. Until one week prior to the murder,  
25 Elvik lived with his mother in Tustin, California. *Id.* On appeal, Elvik argued that the  
26 district court erred in admitting statements that he made during the interrogation conducted  
27 by Tustin police officers on the evening of his arrest because he did not knowingly waive his  
28 Miranda rights, his mother was not present, he was not informed that his statement could be  
used against him in a criminal court and he could be tried as an adult, and his statements  
were coerced. *Id.*

---

26 <sup>7</sup> [FN28] Given the wealth of evidence pointing to Mendoza's guilt, even if a Miranda  
27 violation had occurred, any error in admitting Mendoza's un-Mirandized statement is  
28 harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. *See Arizona v. Fulminante*, 499 U.S. 279, 295-96, 111  
S.Ct. 1246 (1991).

1 Elvik claimed that that he did not waive his Miranda rights because, after one of the  
2 officers recited the rights and asked Elvik if he wished to speak to the officers, Elvik replied,  
3 "Yeah, I guess." Elvik argued that the reply was ambiguous and did not constitute formal  
4 waiver. Id.

5 In affirming Elvik's conviction, the Nevada Supreme Court stated:

6 When a defendant waives his Miranda rights and makes a  
7 statement during a custodial interrogation, the State bears the  
8 burden of proving voluntariness, based on the totality of the  
9 circumstances, by a preponderance of the evidence. Quiriconi v.  
10 State, 96 Nev. 766, 772, 616 P.2d 1111, 1114 (1980). Although  
11 Elvik provides no authority requiring the presence of a parent  
12 during the interrogation of a juvenile, we believe that, in light of  
13 Elvik's age, the absence of a parent during his interrogation  
14 should be considered in reviewing the totality of the  
15 circumstances bearing on the voluntariness of his statements. See  
16 People v. Lara, 67 Cal.2d 365, 62 Cal.Rptr. 586, 432 P.2d 202  
17 (Cal.1967) (age and presence of parent are factors in determining  
18 voluntariness).

19 Id., at 890-891.

20 As for the issue of whether the interrogating officers failed to inform Elvik that his  
21 statements could be used against him in an adult trial in criminal court, the Nevada Supreme  
22 Court stated:

23 Clearly, neither police officers nor juvenile authorities should be  
24 allowed to mislead a youth in order to obtain a confession. A  
25 juvenile should be advised of his rights and informed of the  
26 possibility of an adult trial. But where the nature of the charges  
27 and the identity of the interrogator reflect the existence of an  
28 unquestionably adversary police atmosphere and the suspect is  
reasonably mature and sophisticated with regard to the nature of  
the process, resulting statements will be admissible in a criminal  
trial provided that the record otherwise supports a finding of  
voluntariness. Quiriconi, 96 Nev. at 771, 616 P.2d at 1114  
(citation omitted). Although Elvik was not informed of the  
possibility of an adult trial, he knew that he was being questioned  
by police investigators who wished to discuss the shooting  
incident, and the interrogation took place at a police station.  
Hence, the nature of the charges and the identity of the  
interrogator reflected the existence of an "unquestionably  
adversary police atmosphere." We further note that Elvik was  
reasonably mature and sophisticated with regard to the nature of  
the process, as he is of above average intelligence and had been

1 arrested on at least one previous occasion. [FN7]<sup>8</sup> Accordingly,  
2 we conclude that the interrogating officers' failure to explain to  
3 Elvik that his statements could be used against him in an adult

4 trial in criminal court is not alone sufficient to render Elvik's  
5 statements inadmissible.

6 Id., 114 Nev. 883 at 891.

7 The Court went on to address the voluntariness of Elvik's confession and stated:

8 Finally, Elvik argues that his statements were not voluntary  
9 because the interrogation was coercive. A confession is  
10 inadmissible unless freely and voluntarily given, Rowbottom v.  
11 State, 105 Nev. 472, 482, 779 P.2d 934, 940 (1989), and, "[i]n  
12 order to be voluntary, a confession must be the product of a  
13 'rational intellect and a free will.' " Passama v. State, 103 Nev.  
14 212, 213-14, 735 P.2d 321, 322 (1987) (quoting Blackburn v.  
15 Alabama, 361 U.S. 199, 208, 80 S.Ct. 274, 4 L.Ed.2d 242  
16 (1960)). In determining whether a confession is the product of a  
17 free will, this court employs a "totality of the circumstances test"  
18 to determine "whether the defendant's will was overborne when  
19 he confessed." Passama, 103 Nev. at 214, 735 P.2d at 323; *see*  
20 *also* Schneckloth v. Bustamonte, 412 U.S. 218, 93 S.Ct. 2041, 36  
21 L.Ed.2d 854 (1973). However, "a confession obtained by  
22 physical intimidation or psychological pressure is inadmissible."  
23 Thompson v. State, 108 Nev. 749, 753, 838 P.2d 452, 455  
24 (1992). (citations omitted).

25 Id., 114 Nev. 883 at 892.

26 In Koger v. State, 117 Nev. 138, 17 P.3d 428 (2001), our Supreme Court addressed  
27 issues similar to those raised by the Defendant in this case. In Koger, *supra*, the Defendant  
28 was convicted of conspiracy to commit robbery, burglary while in possession of a firearm,  
and robbery with use of a deadly weapon, after she and two co-defendant's robbed an armed  
courier of his gun and cash bags, at the office of Bianca Shoes. Using license plate  
information and a description of the car driven by Koger provided by witnesses, the police  
were able to located Koger and identify her as a suspect. Id.

//

---

<sup>8</sup> [FN7] Elvik was arrested for the present offense and interrogated six days before his  
fifteenth birthday. A psychologist testified that Elvik performed "quite highly" on an  
intelligence test. The State claims that Elvik was also arrested on at least one prior occasion,  
for stealing a car from his mother's car lot, and was read his Miranda rights at that time.

1 During the course of their investigation, the police questioned Koger on three  
2 different occasions, the first occurring when Detectives Mayo and Popp questioned her at  
3 Treasure Island, her place of employment. Before questioning, Detective Popp admonished  
4 Koger of her Miranda rights, reading them from a card. Koger then answered the officer's  
5 questions, denying any knowledge of the robbery. Id.

6 Later that same day, at his office, Detective Mayo conducted a second interview of  
7 Koger. Prior to questioning, Detective Mayo again admonished Koger of her Miranda rights.  
8 Then, referring to their first interview, Detective Mayo inquired whether Koger had  
9 understood her rights "the first time." Koger responded, "kind of." Detective Mayo then  
10 asked, "Do you understand them now?" Koger responded, "Yes, I do." Koger was also  
11 given a Miranda waiver form which she read and signed. Id.

12 After further investigation, Detective Mayo found it necessary to interview Koger  
13 again. Twelve days after the first interview, Sergeant Lori Crickett interviewed Koger at the  
14 Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Department offices. Sergeant Crickett did not advise Koger  
15 again of her Miranda rights because, as Sergeant Crickett testified, Detective Pop informed  
16 her that Koger had been previously advised of her rights. Furthermore, Koger expressly told  
17 Sergeant Crickett that she had indeed been so advised. Koger then admitted her part in the  
18 robbery. Id.

19 In ruling that the district court properly admitted Koger's statements the Supreme  
20 Court stated:

21 Koger's first claim was that she did not understand her rights as  
22 given by Detective Mayo during the second interview, therefore,  
23 that she did not waive her rights voluntarily. During the  
24 interview Koger responded that she "kind of" understood her  
25 rights given during the first interview at Treasure Island. Prior to  
26 further questioning, Detective Mayo again advised Koger of her  
27 rights and inquired whether she understood them at that time.  
28 Koger responded, "Yes, I do." Thereupon, Detective Mayo  
began the interview. The record shows no further indication of  
Koger attempting to stop the interview or otherwise invoking or  
misunderstanding her Miranda rights. In light of these facts, we  
conclude that Koger knowingly and voluntarily waived her  
Miranda rights before answering Detective Mayo and thus the  
trial court properly admitted her statements.

1 Id., 17 P.3d 428 at 430.

2 The Nevada Supreme Court also addressed the issue of "diluted or stale" warnings in  
3 Koger, supra. Koger had argued that she did not waive her Miranda rights voluntarily prior  
4 to the third interview with Sergeant Crickett, in which Koger admitted taking part in the  
5 planning and being present at the scene of the armed robbery. Koger's argument was based  
6 upon the fact that, although Sergeant Crickett reminded Koger of her previous Miranda  
7 admonition, Koger could not have remembered rights because the admonition had been  
8 given twelve days earlier. Id., 17 P.3d 428 at 430.

9 In concluding that the police did not fail to properly admonish Koger by relying on a  
10 Miranda admonition twelve days old, the Court held:

11 The issue before us is, in essence, whether "the original warnings have become  
12 diluted or stale." State v. Beaulieu, 116 R.I. 575, 359 A.2d 689, 693 (1976),  
13 abrogated on other grounds by State v. Lamoureux, 623 A.2d 9, 14 (R.I.1993).  
14 We addressed this issue once before in Taylor v. State, 96 Nev. 385, 386, 609  
15 P.2d 1238, 1239 (1980), in which this Court stated that "[w]here the accused  
16 has been fully and fairly apprised of his Miranda rights, there is no requirement  
17 that the warnings be repeated each time the questioning is commenced."  
18 Taylor, however, is factually distinct because it addressed a three-hour lapse of  
19 time between the Miranda admonition and the subsequent interview.  
20 Moreover, Taylor did not discuss relevant factors other than time that should  
21 be considered when weighing the totality of the circumstances as required in a  
22 Miranda analysis.

23 Faced with this issue, the Supreme Court of Rhode Island outlined various  
24 factors to consider:

25 the time elapsed between the warnings and the interrogation  
26 which elicited the damaging response; whether the warnings and  
27 interrogations were conducted in the same or in different locales;  
28 whether the warnings and/or initial interrogation were conducted  
by the same person or persons who conducted the suspect  
interrogation; the extent to which the statements made by the  
accused in the later interrogation differ in any substantial respect  
from those made at the former; the apparent emotional, physical  
and intellectual state of the accused at the later questioning.  
Beaulieu, 359 A.2d at 693.

29 Certainly, the most relevant factor in analyzing whether a former Miranda  
30 admonition has diminished is the amount of time elapsed between the first  
31 reading and the subsequent interview. Most courts addressing the time factor  
32 have considered instances involving only a few hours. *See, e.g., United States*  
33 *v. Frankson*, 83 F.3d 79 (4th Cir.1996) (two and one-half hours); Evans v.

1 McCotter, 790 F.2d 1232 (5th Cir.1986) (approximately three hours); Baskin  
2 v. Clark, 956 F.2d 142 (7th Cir.1992) (thirty minutes); Patton v. Thieret, 791  
3 F.2d 543 (7th Cir.1986) (forty minutes); U.S. ex rel. Henne v. Fike, 563 F.2d  
4 809 (7th Cir.1977) (nine hours); U.S. v. Boyd, 180 F.3d 967 (8th Cir.1999)  
5 (one and one-half or two hours); People of Territory of Guam v. Dela Pena, 72  
6 F.3d 767 (9th Cir.1995) (approximately fifteen hours); Ballard v. Johnson, 821  
7 F.2d 568 (11th Cir.1987) (three to four hours).

8 Other courts have addressed time periods of one day or more. *See, e.g., United*  
9 *States v. Andaverde*, 64 F.3d 1305 (9th Cir.1995) (one day); Puplampu v.  
10 United States, 422 F.2d 870 (9th Cir.1970) (two days); Maguire v. United  
11 States, 396 F.2d 327 (9th Cir.1968) (three days). The outer limit extends to one  
12 week as discussed in Martin v. Wainwright, 770 F.2d 918 (11th Cir.1985),<sup>9</sup>  
13 and -- under certain circumstances two weeks as discussed in Biddy v.  
14 Diamond, 516 F.2d 118 (5th Cir 1975).

15 In the above cases, the courts determined that statements made following the  
16 time interval were covered by the previous Miranda warnings and that the  
17 defendants could not successfully challenge the voluntariness of the statements  
18 based solely on the passage of time. We are not aware of any cases in which a  
19 court determined that the intervening time period was too long to invalidate the  
20 prior Miranda warnings.

21 The case at hand requires deliberation, however, because twelve days passed  
22 between Koger's April 22 interview with Detective Mayo, in which she was  
23 apprised of her Miranda rights, and her May 4 interview with Sergeant  
24 Crickett, in which Koger made further inconsistent and incriminating  
25 statements. Twelve days extends to the outer limit of the elapsed time allowed  
26 by courts previously facing this issue. Arguably, this case lies within the  
27 parameters of Biddy, which allowed an interim period of fourteen days. But in  
28 Biddy, the Fifth Circuit determined that the defendant knew of her Miranda  
rights because she had exercised those rights at various times during the two-  
week period. *See id.* at 123. Specifically, defendant Biddy had requested the  
presence of counsel twice and opted to remain silent during certain interviews,  
and was thus particularly familiar with her rights. *See id.* at 120-21. In contrast  
to Biddy, there is no evidence that Koger exercised her Miranda rights before  
her interview with Sergeant Crickett. Moreover, unlike defendant Biddy,  
Koger did not have contact with the police during the interim period.

Thus, the longest period allowed in the cases fairly analogous to the instant

---

<sup>9</sup> Opinion modified on other grounds by Martin v. Wainwright, 781 F.2d 185 (11<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1986).

1 matter is one week as discussed in Martin. See Martin, 770 F.2d at 930. In  
2 Martin, the Eleventh Circuit determined that defendant Martin had been "fully  
3 warned, and knowingly and intelligently waived his Miranda rights" during a  
4 July 4 interrogation. Id. Before his confession seven days later on July 11,  
5 "Martin indicated that he still understood those rights ." Id. Thus, the court  
6 concluded that additional "Miranda warnings on July 11 would have been  
7 needlessly repetitious" and that the "confession was not obtained in violation  
8 of Miranda." Id. at 930-31.

9 Koger, 17 P.3d 428 at 432.

10 At the Denno hearing of the instant matter, Detective Kriston Kato testified that  
11 during his first interview with the Defendant, in Chicago, he advised the Defendant of his  
12 [Miranda] rights from memory,<sup>10</sup> although they do also have a department issue card in  
13 Chicago. Detective Kato testified that the Defendant indicated that prior to the questioning  
14 he understood those rights and stated that he wanted to talk. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 19; 19-23).  
15 Detective Kato drafted a report indicating that, prior to the questioning, he had advised the  
16 Defendant of his rights.

17 Later in the day, prior to the arrival of the Las Vegas Detectives, Detective Kato  
18 interviewed the Defendant again, re-advising him of his Miranda rights, to which Defendant  
19 stated that he understood, and was given the same rights that Detective Kato gave earlier.  
20 Detective Kato told the Defendant that the Las Vegas Police Department was coming to talk  
21 to him. At that time, Detectives Kato and Cirone, and the Defendant, went through basically  
22 the same conversation that Defendant had with Detectives Kato and Cunningham, earlier  
23 that morning. In the second interview, Defendant reiterated the same things as he had in the  
24 first interview. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 33; 9-19, p. 93).

25 At the Denno hearing, Detective Jensen testified that when they met with the  
26 Defendant in Chicago, Las Vegas Detectives identified themselves to the Defendant prior to  
27 beginning their interview with him. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 182; 1-7). Detective Jensen further  
28

---

<sup>10</sup> Detective Kato testified that he told the Defendant the following: "I advised him he had the right to remain silent, anything he said would be used against him in a court of law. And that he had the right to have an attorney present during any questioning. If you couldn't afford one, one would be appointed for him." (RT, 03/08/04, p. 19;10-15)



1 testified that the first thing that they did was re-Mirandize the Defendant with a LVMPD  
2 card, which they had the Defendant read aloud. The Defendant was having trouble  
3 pronouncing some of the words, although he did sound them out and read it to where  
4 Detective Jensen could understand what he was saying. Afterwards, Detective Jensen read  
5 the card out loud to the Defendant and asked him if he understood his rights, to which the  
6 Defendant stated that he did. They asked the Defendant to sign the card, and then they  
7 signed and dated it, and put the event number on it. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 142). Detective Jensen  
8 testified that the Defendant was not confused, nor did he seem not to understand. (RT,  
9 03/08/04, p. 143). Detective Jensen did not ask the Defendant if he had any questions about  
10 the rights he had been read, but did ask the Defendant if he understood them, to which he  
11 stated he did. (RT, 03/08/04, p.144; 1-3).

12 As this Court may recall, Defendant is not new to the criminal justice system.  
13 Evidence presented at the Denno hearing established that the Defendant has engaged in prior  
14 criminal conduct in Chicago, Illinois, and was on probation for armed robbery, at the time he  
15 committed the instant crimes. Moreover, this Court heard testimony from the Defendant's  
16 own mouth that he had a juvenile conviction for unlawful taking of vehicle here in Nevada,  
17 for which he received probation. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 46-47). At he hearing, the prosecution  
18 presented evidence to the Court which illustrated that this Defendant had five prior contacts  
19 with the criminal justice system, prior the instant case. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 48).

20 Defendant attempts to find significance in the fact that Detective Jensen, having  
21 advised the defendant of his rights (and performing an effective rule-of-thumb  
22 comprehension test by having the defendant read the rights aloud from the printed card), did  
23 not repeat the admonition during the tape-recorded interview or take any further steps to  
24 ensure that he Defendant still understood his rights. Specifically the following  
25 conversation between Detective Jensen and the Defendant occurred:

26 BJ. O.K. Apartment number 3. Ah, Justin, do you know this is being recorded?

27 A. Yes sir.

28 BJ. Is that O.K. with you?

1 A. Fine by me.

2 BJ. Secretary, ah, Detective James LaRochelle....

3 JL. P number 4353

4 BJ. Justin, before we spoke today, I gave you a Rights of Miranda card, do you  
5 remember that?

6 A. Yes sir.

7 BJ. And do you remember signing that?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 BJ. O.K. and do you understand your rights?

10 A. **Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes I . . . . you know, yes.**

11 BJ. Did you read the card out loud?

12 A. Yes, to you.

13 Clearly, the Defendant affirmatively acknowledged reading and signing the card, as  
14 well as understanding those rights. (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/00, 1930 hours,  
15 Chicago time, pp. 2-3). The Defendant then goes on to give a 77 page voluntary statement to  
16 the Las Vegas Detectives describing the crimes for which he is charged in this case. At no  
17 time during the 45 minutes of taped statement does the record show any indication of the  
18 Defendant attempting to stop the interview or otherwise invoking or misunderstanding his  
19 Miranda rights.

20 The defense employed two experts in the field of psychiatry and psychology to  
21 support their assertion that Defendant's waiver of Miranda was not knowingly and  
22 intelligently given. Essentially, the defense is suggesting that because the Defendant is  
23 learning impaired and has a low I.Q., he could not have possibly understood his Miranda  
24 warnings.

25 Voluntariness must be reviewed under a standard of the totality of the circumstances  
26 in the particular case. Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212, 214, 735 P.2d 321, 232 (1987) The  
27 State has the burden of proving the voluntariness of a confession by a preponderance of the  
28 evidence. Stringer v. State, 108 Nev. 413, 418, 836 P.2d 609, 612 (1992). In making this

1 determination, the "mere examination of the confessant's state of mind can never conclude  
2 the due process inquiry." Colorado v. Connelly, 479 U.S. 157, 165, 107 S.Ct. 515, 521  
3 (1986) There must also be some sort of "state action" tending to exploit the confessant's  
4 mental state. Id.

5 In Young v. State, 103 Nev. 233, 737 P.2d 512 (1987), Young was convicted of  
6 murder, fetal manslaughter and burglary. Trial evidence revealed that Young, was mildly  
7 retarded, functioning at the level of a nine-year-old child; his score on the Wechsler Adult  
8 Intelligence test placed him in the bottom two percent of society. Id.

9 On appeal, Young argued that because of his low intelligence quotient, his statements  
10 should have been deemed involuntary. In denying Young's claim the Nevada Supreme  
11 Court stated:

12 We conclude that Young's confession was voluntary; the  
13 determination by the lower court was not erroneous. Young also  
14 contends that because of his low intelligent quotient, his  
15 statements must be deemed involuntary. We rejected a similar  
16 argument in Ogden v. State, 96 Nev. 258, 607 P.2d 576 (1980).  
17 Young had eleven years of education as an average student, and  
18 he repeatedly indicated to police officers that he understood his  
19 rights. He even read a copy of the Miranda rights out loud to  
20 police officers. He had been informed of those rights many times  
21 in his past. There was no error.

22 Id., 103 Nev. 233 at 235.

23 Much like the facts of Young, *supra*, the Defendant in this case has had ten years of  
24 education; and, while school records from Chicago suggest he is a below average student, he  
25 did manage to make it through the 10th grade. Additionally, Defendant had been given  
26 Miranda rights no less than four times by Detectives involved in this investigation. The  
27 evidence before the Court, through testimony from Chicago and Las Vegas detectives, the  
28 tape recorded statement from Las Vegas detectives, as well as a signed copy of a Waiver of  
Rights card from Las Vegas detectives, clearly illustrates that the Defendant understood his  
rights and wanted to talk to the police.

Additionally, it cannot be said that this Defendant has not been previously informed  
of his Miranda rights, given his five prior contacts with the criminal justice system. (RT,

1 02/08/05, p. 48). As this Court may recall, while the Defendant testified at the hearing that  
2 he had "NEVER" been given Miranda warnings until he was arrested in this case, the State  
3 presented evidence that such a statement was simply not true, in the form of the police  
4 reports from Defendant's prior armed robbery conviction in Chicago.

5 Unlike the facts in Young, *supra*, the instant Defendant is not anywhere near mildly  
6 retarded. The defendant is simply learning disabled, with an I.Q. of 78. In fact, Dr. Bittker's  
7 testimony that the Defendant has a high level of "street smarts" and has evidenced uncanny  
8 recall when it suits his needs, along with his ability to take the steps to protect himself from  
9 being caught during the commission of all of the crimes charged in this case, evinces an  
10 above average level of sophistication.

11 Additionally, the State would direct this Court's attention to the preliminary hearing  
12 testimony of Laura Zazueta, one of the defendant's numerous victims. After the defendant  
13 burst into her residence with a gun, he told Laura to give him all the money that she had, in  
14 both the English and Spanish language. Thus, despite his learning disability, this Defendant  
15 has learned to speak to Spanish. Moreover, the Defendant was bright enough to speak his  
16 victim's language while taking her money and terrorizing her and her family.

17 Clearly, under the totality of the circumstances approach, it cannot be said that the  
18 Defendant did not voluntarily, knowingly and intelligently waive his Miranda rights, on  
19 several occasions, in this matter.

20 The State would further point out to this Court that the Assessing Understanding and  
21 Appreciation of Miranda Rights Test that Dr. Brown administered should not be considered  
22 by this court as it is not scientifically accepted in any community. It is a test administered to  
23 juveniles, it does not answer the legal question before this court, which is the competency of  
24 this Defendant to waive his Miranda rights, and is even less reliable in this matter, given the  
25 fact it was administered to the Defendant two years after the issue at hand.

26 In Connecticut v. Griffin, 279 Con. 266, 869 A.2d 640 (2005), the Defendant was  
27 convicted of manslaughter in the first degree with a firearm and carrying a pistol without a  
28 permit. Prior to trial, the court denied in part the defendant's motion to suppress his

1 statement, which was based upon the testimony of a clinical psychologist using Grisso's  
2 "testing instrument" at issue here, and granted the State's motion in limine. The court found  
3 Grisso's protocol was inadmissible under a Daubert v. Merrell Dow Pharmaceuticals, 509  
4 U.S. 579 (1993), analysis, concluding that the defendant "failed to prove that the  
5 methodology underlying the technique was scientifically valid." Id. Defendant appealed,  
6 and the Appellate Court affirmed.

7 The Supreme Court of Connecticut upheld the Appellate Court, holding that the  
8 protocol utilized by the clinical psychologist to determine the validity of defendant's waiver  
9 of Miranda rights was subject to a preliminary determination of scientific reliability, and that  
10 the protocol was not scientifically reliable. Thus, the test at issue here has already been  
11 found to be unreliable under our circumstances.

12 Additionally, the test itself has caveats, directly from Dr. Grisso himself, one of  
13 which states: Third it is important to recognize the instrument does not measure the  
14 validity of the waiver Miranda Rights or legal competency to waive Miranda Rights. The  
15 instruments provide information that is relevant to the legal question, but they do not  
16 answer the legal question."

17 Based upon the fact that the protocol used by clinical psychologists who administer  
18 the Understanding and Appreciation of Miranda Rights Test is not scientifically reliable, this  
19 Court must not consider the expert testimony of Dr. Brown as it relates to the defendant's  
20 testing in this particular area.

21 Moreover, because Defendant's statements cannot be suppressed on "learning  
22 disability" alone, and because this Court must look at the totality of the circumstances, there  
23 is absolutely no question that the Defendant's statements are admissible at the trial of this  
24 matter. See Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436 (1966) (post-arrest statements are admissible  
25 where a defendant is fully advised of his Miranda rights and makes a free, knowing and  
26 voluntary statement to the police).

27 //

28 //

1 II. THE DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS TO LAW  
2 ENFORCEMENT WERE KNOWINGLY AND VOLUNTARILY GIVEN

3 The Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment requires that a confession  
4 must be voluntary to be admissible. Rowbottom v. State, 105 Nev. 472, 482, 779 P.2d 934  
5 (1989); Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212, 214, 735 P.2d 321 (1987); Miller v. Fenton, 474  
6 U.S. 104, 106 S. Ct. 445 (1985). In order to be voluntary, a confession must be the product  
7 of a "rational intellect and a free will." Rowbottom, supra, citing Blackburn v. Alabama,  
8 361 U.S. 199, 208, 80 S. Ct. 274 (1960). A confession is involuntary whether coerced by  
9 physical intimidation or psychological pressure. Passama, supra, citing Townsend v. Sain,  
10 372 U.S. 293, 307, 83 S. Ct. 745 (1963).

11 The United States Supreme Court has reiterated that certain interrogation techniques  
12 are so offensive to a civilized system of justice that they violate due process. Passama,  
13 supra; Miller, supra. A confession may also be rendered inadmissible if it is the result of  
14 promises which impermissibly induce the confession. Passama, supra; Franklin v. State, 96  
15 Nev. 417, 421, 610 P.2d 732 (1980). To determine the voluntariness of a confession, the  
16 court must consider the effect of the totality of the circumstances on the will of the  
17 defendant. Passama, supra, citing Schneckloth v. Bustamonte, 412 U.S. 218, 226-227, 93 S.  
18 Ct. 2041 (1973).

19 In the instant case, the Defendant's motion asserts that the Chicago police elicited an  
20 involuntary confession from the Defendant by the following means:

- 21 1. Stating that what he did in Nevada was petty, and if he admitted to the  
22 facts they provided him, he would be treated leniently in Nevada.
- 23 2. Suggesting that if he did not admit to the facts that he would be taken to  
24 the "docks" and physically harmed.
- 25 3. Suggesting that a phone book could be used to harm him, and no marks  
26 would be apparent.
- 27 4. Refusing to honor his request to speak with his father while he was  
28 being questioned.

1           5.     Refusing to allow Defendant's father to speak to the Defendant, his son, when  
2                 his father requested to do so.

3     (Defendant's Motion, p. 32; 5-17).

4           First, the State would point out that there is nothing in the record which supports the  
5     Defendant's claim that he was threatened by Chicago Police, other than the Defendant's self-  
6     serving statements suggesting the same. In fact, the record contradicts the defendant.

7           During the hearing of this matter, Detective Kato testified that his supervisor,  
8     Lieutenant Farrell, received information from the Las Vegas police that they wanted the  
9     Defendant interviewed. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 39; 18-22, p. 49). Detective Kato testified that he  
10    reviewed documents faxed from Las Vegas in preparation of the interview. (RT, 03/08/04,  
11    p. 17). Detective Kato didn't have any problem with his lieutenant's request that he  
12    interview the Defendant, irregardless of the fact he was not arrested for crimes committed in  
13    his jurisdiction, because he was interested what the Defendant was thinking when he was  
14    doing all those things. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 48-49).

15          Detective Kato stated that when he Mirandized the Defendant for the interview, the  
16    Defendant told him that he understood his rights and wanted to talk, causing Detective Kato  
17    to have to explain why the Defendant was there, which he did by mentioning crimes that had  
18    been committed in Las Vegas. The Defendant told Detective Kato that he understood, and  
19    began talking to Detective Kato about the incidents. (RT, 03/08/04, pp. 19-20).

20          The General Progress Report prepared by Detective Kato memorializing the  
21    statements indicates that the Defendant made some very general admissions regarding some  
22    of the crimes mentioned in the Las Vegas warrant, but denied any knowledge of others, and  
23    very much minimized his actions in all of the incidents he made admissions to.

24          Additionally, Detective Jensen testified at preliminary hearing and at the Denno  
25    hearing that he had been informed that the Defendant had been Mirandized after he was  
26    taken into custody by the Chicago Police, but prior to their conducting an informal interview.  
27    According to Detective Jensen, the interview occurred after the Defendant inquired into why  
28    he was arrested and what kind of crimes Las Vegas had him arrested for.

1 The Defendant's inquiry with the Chicago police as to why he was arrested was in the  
2 same vein as his inquiry to Detective Jensen, during the three telephone messages he left for  
3 Detective Jensen in Las Vegas on August 11, 2000, indicating that Defendant knew Las  
4 Vegas police were looking for him and he wanted to talk, along with the actual telephone  
5 conversation Defendant had with Detective Jensen, later that same day, that he would be  
6 back in Las Vegas at the end of August and everything could be taken care of then. (RT,  
7 03/08/04, pp. 132-133).

8 Defendant's interaction with Las Vegas Police detectives is extremely telling of how  
9 he interacted with the Chicago Police as well. Moreover, the fact that the Chicago police did  
10 not have jurisdiction over the Defendant makes it entirely unbelievable that the Chicago  
11 police would threaten the Defendant with a "phone book" beating or threaten to take the  
12 Defendant to the "docks" if he did not answer their questions. Frankly, the State is  
13 astonished that the Defendant didn't accused the Chicago detectives of inducing him into  
14 confession, by providing him with chips and cookies upon his arrival at Area Four. At least  
15 there was evidence presented at the hearing that Defendant received sustenance from the  
16 Chicago detectives, which would have supported such a claim.

17 It is also an incredulous suggestion that the Chicago police would tell the Defendant  
18 that the crimes he had committed in Las Vegas were "petty" and that he would be treated  
19 leniently if he admitted to the facts that they provided him, since all of the crimes were  
20 serious felonies and the Defendant used a deadly weapon in the commission of the crimes.  
21 Additionally, during the Denno hearing, the Defendant testified that he could not tell the  
22 prosecutor exactly what the Chicago police detectives told him with regards to probation, but  
23 that they did mention probation. (RT, 02/08/05, p. 54). Defendant further testified that the  
24 word petty "means something that ain't really serious," and that he learned it while being  
25 here, from his attorneys. (RT, 02/08/05, pp. 56-57). That being said, if the Chicago  
26 detectives suggested the crimes were petty as Defendant asserts, he would not have known  
27 what they meant by it, because he recently just learned the definition from his attorneys here  
28 in Las Vegas.



1 The State would further point out that the Defendant did not ever mention to Las  
2 Vegas Police that he had been threatened or coerced to speak to Chicago police. Had the  
3 Defendant thought he was going to receive some kind of break from criminal prosecution in  
4 Nevada, it seems certain he would have discussed such an arrangement with the Las Vegas  
5 Detectives, because his future depended on it. Instead, Defendant discussed with Las Vegas  
6 Detectives, the fact that he knew he was in very big trouble and could even die for what he  
7 had done.

8 Additionally, had the Defendant been physically threatened with harm by the Chicago  
9 police, one would think that he would have told the Las Vegas police detectives about any  
10 physical threats of violence made by the Chicago detectives. Instead, he worried that people  
11 were going to think less of him for what he had done, and worried about whether the Las  
12 Vegas Detectives thought he was sorry for his conduct, as was evidenced by his statement to  
13 the Detectives as follows:

14 A. Do you think I'm sorry for what I did?

15 JL. Do you want me to ask you that? Do you think....are you sorry for what you  
16 did?

17 A. Yes I am, you know, and if I could turn back the hands of time, like I'm  
saying, I wish I could. God knows I wish I could.

18 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/00, 1930 hours, Chicago time, p. 76).

19 Another time, the Defendant further stated, in part:

20 Q. Is there anything else you'd like to add to this statement? Uh, something you  
21 feel is important that maybe I haven't asked you?

22 A. Yeah. I mean, yes there is.

23 Q. Go Ahead.

24 A. Man, I felt that, you know, if after this statement is over with, you know, all  
25 this is said and done, you know, I feel that people are gonna think the worst of  
26 me 'cause this happened, you know. And I don't want nobody to think the  
worst of me. I just want them to see what's on the inside of me, you  
know.....

27 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/13/00, 1500 hours, p. 22).  
28

1 The Defendant also expressed to the LVMPD detectives that he slept better after  
2 talking to them and that it would be good for him if the people he hurt could find it in their  
3 heart to forgive him. (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/13/00, 1500 hrs, pp. 23-24).

4 At the end of each statement given by the Defendant, detectives would ask the  
5 Defendant if there was anything else he wanted to add to the statement that they did not ask  
6 him. Each time, the Defendant expressed his remorse for what he had done. Obviously, this  
7 is not the type of scenario that suggests threats of force, coercion, or lack of free will.

8 Defendant would like this Court to rely on newspaper articles alleging brutalization as  
9 an interrogation tactic of Detective Kato, as well as an overturned case in Illinois, to suggest  
10 that Detective Kato's testimony cannot be trusted, and to substantiate Defendant's  
11 allegations of threats of force and coercion and lack of free will. Obviously, this Court was  
12 able to form a basic impression of Detective Kato during his testimony here in Las Vegas, as  
13 well as the testimony from the other witnesses who testified, which suggested that there was  
14 not a need for threats of force in speaking to this Defendant because he wanted to talk, in  
15 fact, in Defendant's own words, he felt better after he spoke to the detective and he slept  
16 better after he spoke to the detectives.

17 The Defendant's written argument suggests that a case entitled The People of the  
18 State of Illinois v. Ezekiel McDaniel, 326 Ill.App.3d 771, 762 N.E.2d 1086 (2001)<sup>11</sup>, is the  
19 "crowning glory" against Detective Kato. (Defendant's Written Argument, p. 46; 11-14).

20 In that case, the Illinois Supreme Court, in a totality of the circumstances, under de  
21 novo review concluded the following:

22 That the fourteen year old defendant's confession was  
23 involuntary based upon the followings factors: 1) defendant was  
24 14 years old at the time of his arrest and interrogation and had  
25 very limited prior contact with the criminal justice system; 2)  
26 police conduct frustrated defendant's mother attempts to confer  
27 with defendant prior to his interrogation 3) the assigned youth  
28 officer had no interest in protecting defendant's welfare; and 4)

---

<sup>11</sup> Defense references the case as, Republic of the State of Illinois v. Ezekiel McDaniel,  
Appellate Court of Illinois, 1<sup>st</sup> Dist., 3<sup>rd</sup> Div. 326, Ill App. 3<sup>rd</sup> 771, 726 NE 2<sup>nd</sup> 1086.

1 the timing and circumstances of the arrest contributed to the  
2 coercive nature of his interrogation.

3 Id., 326 Ill.App.3d 771 at 787, 762 N.E.2d 1086 at 1099.

4 In reading the aforementioned case, the State would point out that the 14 year old  
5 defendant filed a motion to suppress followed by an amended motion to suppress with the  
6 trial court and neither motion alleged police brutality. In fact, the first time the issue of  
7 police brutality was raised was during the suppression hearing. Likewise, the McDaniel's  
8 mother testified at the hearing that when she was able to see her son she did not notice any  
9 marks on him nor was he upset or crying. In the Appellate court's opinion itself, there is no  
10 finding that the defendant's confession was involuntary due to police brutality or threats  
11 thereof. The Illinois Court appeared far more concerned about the fact the defendant was 14  
12 years old and taken out of his home at 2:00 a.m., taken to the police station where he was  
13 held for five hours without being able to speak to his mother, who was at the station and  
14 wished to speak to her son, as evidenced by her numerous telephone calls in the early  
15 morning hours to her son's godmother, Officer Sykes.

16 The Illinois Appellate Court determined that the conduct of the police in not allowing  
17 Defendant's mother to see her son to contribute to the coercive nature of the interrogation, in  
18 that that Detective Kato's testimony that he was never asked by the Defendant's mother to  
19 see the Defendant was not believable, thus the rest of his testimony was suspect to  
20 believability, especially the assertion that the Defendant did not want his mother present  
21 during questioning. Id., 326 Ill.App.3d 771 at 780, 762 N.E.2d 1086 at 1094.

22 Unlike the facts of the instant case, McDaniel was 14 years of age at the time of his  
23 arrest and had very little prior experience with the criminal justice system. Additionally,  
24 McDaniel's mother had right to speak to her son prior to questioning or be present during  
25 questioning based upon his status as 14 year old juvenile, and she evinced a desire to do so.  
26 In this case, there was simply no evidence presented at the Denno hearing that Defendant's  
27 father, mother or step-mother were ever present at the Area Four police station at any time.  
28 Obviously, if they weren't present, there can be no allegations that they made attempts to

1 confer with the Defendant which were ultimately thwarted by law enforcement. Moreover,  
2 while allegations were made in McDaniel, *supra*, that Detective Kato used threat of force  
3 and actually struck the child, McDaniel's mother's testimony refuted such claims at the  
4 suppression hearing and the trial court found the claim to be incredible. Additionally, the  
5 Appellate court completely refused to address the allegations in the Opinion.

6 Frankly, the State fails to see the significance of the court opinion in relation to the  
7 instant case.

8 In this case, Defendant's mother was aware that the Las Vegas Police were  
9 investigating numerous crimes involving the Defendant. As a result of that investigation the  
10 Defendant's mother's house was searched and the Defendant's mother gave detectives the  
11 telephone number for the Defendant's father, in Chicago, where the Defendant was staying at  
12 the time.

13 Thereafter, twice during police questioning, the Defendant's mother was on the  
14 telephone with various detectives investigating the cases; both times, the Defendant refused  
15 to speak to his mother. Clearly, both of the Defendant's parents were made fully aware of  
16 the fact that the Defendant was in custody and being questioned about his involvement in  
17 numerous instances of criminal activity that occurred in Las Vegas.

18 Although it is a non issue in the instant case, the State would remind this Court that  
19 there is no due process requirement that a juvenile suspect's parents be notified of his  
20 detention, or that they be present at interview or interrogation.

21 In United States v. Doe, 155 F.3d 1070, 1072 (9th Cir. 1998), the Ninth Circuit Court  
22 of Appeals held that:

23 The test for reviewing a juvenile's waiver of rights is identical to  
24 that of an adult's and is based on the "totality of the  
25 circumstances." There is no due process requirement that a  
26 juvenile's parents be notified for the waiver to be valid, and we  
decline to create one. Rather, the lack of parental notification is  
one factor to consider in the totality of the circumstances.  
(citations omitted).

27 //  
28

1 In Derrick v. Peterson, 924 F.2d 813 (9th Cir.1991), a juvenile defendant was alleged  
2 to be border-line retarded (psychologists testified that his IQ was 62 or, perhaps, 74). The  
3 Ninth Circuit held that the test is whether, under all the circumstances, the officers obtained  
4 the defendant's statement by physical or psychological coercion, or by improper inducement,  
5 so that the suspect's will was overborne. Id. The court further noted that there was no case  
6 that required that a juvenile's parents be notified as a prerequisite to admissibility of a  
7 statement. Id., 924 F.2d at 819.

8 Additionally, the State would remind this Court that the Defendant was 17 years of  
9 age at the time he committed the instant crimes. The Defendant was also on probation for a  
10 robbery conviction that occurred in Chicago, four years prior, at the time he was arrested for  
11 the arson, burglary, kidnapping, home invasion, first degree arson, attempt murder, and  
12 sexual assault crimes, some of which were facilitated with use of a deadly weapon, in this  
13 case.

14 As previously stated above, upon their arrival in Chicago LVMPD detectives learned  
15 from Sergeant Mahone that the Defendant had a previous robbery conviction in Chicago,  
16 that he was certifiable as an adult, and that he was treated as an adult in their jurisdiction.

17 The Juvenile Court Act found in NRS Chapter 62 does not, however, apply to the  
18 crimes of Murder or Attempt Murder or any related crimes arising out of the same facts as  
19 the Murder or Attempted Murder. Regardless of the age of the offender, or in the case where  
20 the offender is 16 years of age, or older, has a prior juvenile felony adjudication and is now  
21 charged with forcible Sexual Assault or any felony with use of a deadly weapon. (NRS  
22 62.020, 62.040). Therefore, a child charged with such an offense is not entitled to the  
23 Chapter 62 protections including the presence of a parent. See Shaw v. State, 104 Nev. 100  
24 (1988). (Emphasis added).

25 In this case, based upon Defendant's prior felony juvenile adjudication for robbery, in  
26 Chicago, and the fact that the new crimes that he was charged with having committed  
27 included forcible sexual assault and various other felonies involving the use of a deadly  
28 weapon, Defendant was not entitled to the presence of either parent in this case, although,

1 the record reflects the Defendant was, in fact, offered the opportunity to speak to his mother,  
2 on two occasions, and by his own mouth indicated that he could not speak to his mother, or  
3 his father, about his actions because they would think he was crazy.

4 As previously stated above, Defendant was arrested at his father's house in Chicago.  
5 Moreover, Detective Jensen testified that Detective LaRochelle interviewed George Porter  
6 during their stay in Chicago. (RT, 03/08/04, p. 133, pp. 229-230). Yet, no testimony was  
7 provided at the evidentiary hearing that would suggest either parent was stopped from seeing  
8 or speaking to the Defendant, at any time, from the inception of this case. It is the State's  
9 position that the Denno hearing provided the Defendant had ample opportunity to produce  
10 his mother and father as witness to substantiate his assertions that he was not able to speak to  
11 his parents.

#### 12 **CONCLUSION**

13 Based upon the above and foregoing Points and Authorities the State respectfully  
14 requests Defendant's Motion to Suppress Confessions and Admissions to Metro and Chicago  
15 Detectives Based Upon Violation of Miranda Rights be denied.

16 DATED this 18th day of August, 2006.

17 Respectfully submitted,

18 DAVID ROGER  
19 Clark County District Attorney  
Nevada Bar #002781

20  
21 BY /s//LISA LUZAICH  
22 LISA LUZAICH  
23 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
24 Nevada Bar #005056  
25  
26  
27  
28

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

CERTIFICATE OF MAILING

I hereby certify that service of the above and foregoing was made this 18th day of August, 2006, by depositing a copy in the U.S. Mail, postage pre-paid, addressed to:

JUSTIN D. PORTER, ID#1682627  
CLARK COUNTY DETENTION CENTER  
330 S. Casino Center Blvd.  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89101

BY M. Warner  
Secretary for the District Attorney's Office

mmw/SVU

JUSTIN JUG CAPRI PORTER, ) No. 54866  
)  
Appellant, )  
)  
vi. )  
)  
THE STATE OF NEVADA, )  
)  
Respondent. )

PHILIP J. KOHN  
Clark County Public Defender  
309 South Third Street  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155-2610

DAVID ROGER  
Clark County District Attorney  
200 Lewis Avenue, 3<sup>rd</sup> Floor  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155

I hereby certify that this document was filed electronically with the Nevada Supreme Court on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of April, 2010. Electronic Service of the foregoing document shall be made in accordance with the Master Service List as follows:

HOWARD S. BROOKS  
PHILIP JAY KOHN

I further certify that I served a copy of this document by mailing a true and correct copy thereof, postage pre-paid, addressed to:

JUSTIN JUG CAPRI PORTER  
c/o High Desert State Prison  
P.O. Box 650  
Indian Springs, NV 89018

BY

Employee, Clark County Public  
Defender's Office



1                                   **IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA**

2                                   \_\_\_\_\_

3 JUSTIN JUG CAPRI PORTER,

No. 54866

Electronically Filed  
Apr 21 2010 09:07 a.m.  
Tracie K. Lindeman

4                                   Appellant,

5                                   v.

6                                   THE STATE OF NEVADA,

7                                   Respondent.

8                                   \_\_\_\_\_

9                                   **APPELLANT'S APPENDIX – VOLUME III – PAGES 506-750**

10

11 PHILIP J. KOHN  
12 Clark County Public Defender  
13 309 South Third Street  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155-2610

DAVID ROGER  
Clark County District Attorney  
200 Lewis Avenue, 3<sup>rd</sup> Floor  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155

14 Attorney for Appellant

CATHERINE CORTEZ MASTO  
Attorney General  
100 North Carson Street  
Carson City, Nevada 89701-4717  
(702) 687-3538

Counsel for Respondent

**INDEX**  
**JUSTIN PORTER**  
**Case No. 54866**

**PAGE NO.**

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Amended Criminal Complaint filed 08/22/00.....   | 009-024   |
| Amended Information filed 05/02/01.....  | 233-249   |
| Criminal Complaint filed 08/15/00.....   | 001-008   |
| Defendant Justin Porter's Reply To State's Written<br>Argument Regarding Defendant's <u>Jackson v. Denno</u><br>Hearing filed 10/09/06.....  | 751-762   |
| Defendant's Motion To Strike State's Notice of<br>Intent To Seek Death Penalty filed 03/10/05.....   | 559-618   |
| Defendant's Written Argument Regarding the<br>Preliminary Hearing Received in JC 02/28/01.....   | 025-095   |
| Defendant's Written Argument Regarding the<br>Preliminary Hearing filed 02/27/01.....  | 104-175   |
| District Court Minutes through 10/14/09.....   | 1055-1104 |
| Ex Parte Order for Transcript filed 01/26/09.....  | 979-980   |
| Ex Parte Order for Transport filed 08/02/07.....   | 765-766   |
| Ex Parte Order for Transport filed 12/10/07.....   | 863-865   |
| Ex Parte Order for Transport filed 06/23/08.....   | 962       |
| Expedited Order for Transcript filed 06/25/08.....   | 963       |
| Information filed 04/26/01.....  | 216-232   |
| Instructions to the Jury filed 05/08/09.....   | 1012-1048 |
| Judgment of Conviction filed 10/13/09.....   | 1051-1052 |
| Justice Court Minutes through 04/18/01.....  | 096-103   |
| Justin Porter's Motion to Remand The Case<br>To Juvenile Court and Conduct a Hearing As To<br>Whether He Should Be Certified as an Adult<br>Filed 09/26/02, Date of Hrg: 10/14/02..... | 369-385   |

|    |   |           |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1  | Justin Porter's Motion to Remand The Case                 |           |
| 2  | To Juvenile Court and Conduct a Hearing                   |           |
| 3  | As To Whether He Should be Certified As An Adult,         |           |
| 4  | Filed 06/05/08, Date of Hrg: 06/16/08.....                | 882-894   |
| 5  | Motion for Jury Questionnaire, Filed 04/14/09             |           |
| 6  | Date of Hrg: 04/27/09.....                                | 985-1009  |
| 7  | Motion In Limine To Prohibit the State From Referring     |           |
| 8  | To The Decedent, Gyaltsso Lungtok, As A Former "Monk",    |           |
| 9  | Filed 04/13/09, Date of Hrg: 04/27/09.....                | 981-984   |
| 10 | Motion to Dismiss Notice of Intent to Seek Death          |           |
| 11 | Penalty For Violation of International Treaty and         |           |
| 12 | Customary Law, Filed 10/10/02, Date of Hrg: 10/21/02....  | 426-439   |
| 13 | Motion to Sever Counts XXX, XXXI, XXXII Charging          |           |
| 14 | Murder and Related Crimes Against Gyaltsso Lungtok,       |           |
| 15 | From The Remaining Counts in the Second Amended           |           |
| 16 | Information filed 05/15/08, Date of Hrg: 05/28/08.....    | 868-881   |
| 17 | Motion to Suppress Defendant's Confessions                |           |
| 18 | And Admissions to Metro and Chicago Detectives            |           |
| 19 | Based on Violation of His Miranda Rights and              |           |
| 20 | Involuntariness and Request for <u>Jackson v. Denno</u> , |           |
| 21 | Hearing, filed 09/26/02, Date of Hrg: 10/14/02.....       | 386-425   |
| 22 | Notice of Appeal filed 10/29/09.....                      | 1053-1054 |
| 23 | Notice of Department Reassignment filed 03/09/06.....     | 677       |
| 24 | Notice of Department Reassignment filed 01/12/07.....     | 763       |
| 25 | Notice of Department Reassignment filed 01/22/07.....     | 764       |
| 26 | Notice of Intent to Seek Death Penalty                    |           |
| 27 | Filed 08/03/01.....                                       | 334-336   |
| 28 | Notice to Place on Calendar filed 03/28/01.....           | 176       |
|    | Notice of Witnesses and/or Expert Witnesses               |           |
|    | Filed 08/20/07.....                                       | 767-862   |
|    | Order filed 09/25/01.....                                 | 353-354   |
|    | Order filed 05/07/08.....                                 | 866-867   |
|    | Order (For Psychiatric Examination) filed 02/05/04.....   | 555-558   |

|    |  |         |
|----|--|---------|
| 1  | Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Dismiss Notice of      |         |
| 2  | Intent to Seek Death Penalty for Violation of              |         |
| 3  | International Treaty and Customary Law, filed 01/02/03..   | 553-554 |
| 4  | Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Remand to              |         |
| 5  | Juvenile Court filed 11/06/08.....                         | 977-978 |
| 6  | Order Granting Defendant's Motion to Sever Counts          |         |
| 7  | XXX, XXXI, XXXII, Charging Murder and Related Crimes       |         |
| 8  | Against Gyaltsso Lungtok, From the Remaining Counts        |         |
| 9  | In the Second Amended Information filed 07/03/08.....      | 975-976 |
| 10 | Order to Transport filed 01/03/02.....                     | 366     |
| 11 | Order to Transport filed 07/25/02.....                     | 367     |
| 12 | Order to Transport filed 07/30/02.....                     | 368     |
| 13 | Petition for Writ of Habeas Corpus filed 07/03/01.....     | 250-283 |
| 14 | Reply Brief filed 09/19/01.....                            | 337-352 |
| 15 | Return to Writ of Habeas Corpus filed 07/31/01.....        | 285-333 |
| 16 | Second Amended Information filed 10/11/01.....             | 355-365 |
| 17 | State's Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Dismiss        |         |
| 18 | Notice of Intent to Seek Death Penalty for Violation       |         |
| 19 | Of International Treaty and Customary Law, Filed 11/19/02, |         |
| 20 | Date of Hrg: 11/26/02.....                                 | 440-468 |
| 21 | State's Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Remand         |         |
| 22 | The Case To Juvenile Court And Conduct a Hearing As To     |         |
| 23 | Whether He Should Be Certified As An Adult, Filed 11/19/02 |         |
| 24 | Date of Hrg: 11/26/02.....                                 | 469-505 |
| 25 | State's Opposition to Justin Porter's Motion to Remand     |         |
| 26 | Case to Juvenile Court to Conduct a Hearing As To          |         |
| 27 | Whether He Should be Certified as an Adult, filed 06/12/08 |         |
| 28 | Date of Hrg: 06/16/08.....                                 | 926-961 |
|    | State's Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Sever          |         |
|    | Counts XXX, XXXI, XXXII, Charging Murder and Related       |         |
|    | Crimes Against Gyaltsso Lungtok, From The Remaining Counts |         |
|    | In the Second Amended Information, Filed 06/12/08          |         |
|    | Date of Hrg: 06/18/08.....                                 | 895-925 |

|    |  |           |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1  | State's Opposition To Defendant's Motion to Suppress                 |           |
| 2  | Defendant's Confessions and Admissions to Metro and                  |           |
| 3  | Chicago Detectives Based on Violation of his Miranda                 |           |
| 4  | Rights and Involuntariness and Request for <u>Jackson v. Denno</u> , |           |
| 5  | Hearing, filed 12/02/02, Date of Hrg: 12/17/02.....                  | 506-552   |
| 6  | State's Response to Defendant's Written Argument                     |           |
| 7  | Regarding the Preliminary Hearing filed 04/06/01.....                | 177-215   |
| 8  | State's Written Argument Regarding Defendant's                       |           |
| 9  | <u>Jackson v. Denno</u> Hearing filed 08/18/06.....                  | 678-750   |
| 10 | Third Amended Information filed 04/30/09.....                        | 1010-1011 |
| 11 | Verdict filed 05/08/09.....  | 1049-1050 |
| 12 | Writ of Habeas Corpus filed 07/13/01.....                            | 284       |
| 13 | Written Argument Regarding Defendant Justin Porter's                 |           |
| 14 | <u>Jackson v. Denno</u> Hearing filed 08/24/05.....                  | 619-676   |

#### TRANSCRIPTS

|    |  |                          |
|----|--|--------------------------|
| 17 | <b><i>Jury Trial - Day 1, Monday, May 4, 2009</i></b>    |                          |
| 18 | <b><i>Filed 01/27/10.....</i></b>                        | <b><i>1635a-1862</i></b> |
| 19 | <b><i>Jury Trial - Day 2, Tuesday, May 5, 2009</i></b>   |                          |
| 20 | <b><i>Filed 01/27/10.....</i></b>                        | <b><i>1863-2203</i></b>  |
| 21 | <b><i>Jury Trial - Day 3, Wednesday, May 6, 2009</i></b> |                          |
| 22 | <b><i>Filed 01/27/10.....</i></b>                        | <b><i>2204-2450</i></b>  |
| 23 | <b><i>Jury Trial - Day 4, Thursday, May 7, 2009</i></b>  |                          |
| 24 | <b><i>Filed 01/27/10.....</i></b>                        | <b><i>2451-2646</i></b>  |
| 25 | <b><i>Jury Trial - Day 5, Friday, May 8, 2009</i></b>    |                          |
| 26 | <b><i>Filed 01/27/10.....</i></b>                        | <b><i>2647-2708</i></b>  |
| 27 | Reporter's Transcript, Filed 12/11/09                    |                          |
| 28 | Date of Hrg: 08/23/06.....                               | 1519-1524                |
|    | Reporter's Transcript, Filed 12/07/06                    |                          |
|    | Date of Hrg: 11/15/06.....                               | 1529-1602                |

|    |   |           |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1  | Reporter's Transcript, Filed 01/09/07                 |           |
| 2  | Date of Hrg: 12/19/06.....                            | 1603-1611 |
| 3  | Reporter's Transcript of Arraignment, Filed 05/21/01  |           |
| 4  | Date of Hrg: 05/02/01.....                            | 1105-1111 |
| 5  | Reporter's Transcript of Continuance, Filed 07/18/03  |           |
| 6  | Date of Hrg: 07/14/03.....                            | 1135-1139 |
| 7  | Reporter's Transcript of Defendant's Motion To        |           |
| 8  | Remand Case to Juvenile Court/Calendar Call           |           |
| 9  | Filed 12/07/09, Date of Hrg: 06/23/08.....            | 1628-1631 |
| 10 | Reporter's Transcript of Defendant's Motion To        |           |
| 11 | Remand Case To Juvenile Court/Defendant's Motion      |           |
| 12 | To Sever Courts XXX, XXXI, and XXXII, Filed 07/01/08, |           |
| 13 | Date of Hrg: 06/18/08.....                            | 964-974   |
| 14 | Reporter's Transcript of Evidentiary Hearing          |           |
| 15 | Filed 03/09/04, Date of Hrg: 03/08/04.....            | 1146-1384 |
| 16 | Reporter's Transcript of Evidentiary Hearing          |           |
| 17 | Filed 02/09/05, Date of Hrg: 02/08/05.....            | 1398-1443 |
| 18 | Reporter's Transcript of Evidentiary Hearing          |           |
| 19 | Filed 02/10/05, Date of Hrg: 02/09/05.....            | 1444-1492 |
| 20 | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing                      |           |
| 21 | Filed 08/31/04, Date of Hrg: 08/19/04.....            | 1390-1396 |
| 22 | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing                      |           |
| 23 | Filed 12/15/09, Date of Hrg: 03/24/05.....            | 1493-1494 |
| 24 | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing                      |           |
| 25 | Filed 12/15/09, Date of Hrg: 12/09/05.....            | 1495-1497 |
| 26 | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing                      |           |
| 27 | Filed 12/15/09, Date of Hrg: 01/03/06.....            | 1498-1502 |
| 28 | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing                      |           |
|    | Defendant's Various Motions, Filed 03/05/03           |           |
|    | Date of Hrg: 11/25/02.....                            | 1118-1122 |
|    | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing In Re:               |           |
|    | Petition for Writ of Habeas Corpus (Murder)           |           |
|    | Filed 09/17/01, Date of Hrg: 09/06/01.....            | 1112-1116 |

|    |  |           |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1  | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing Scheduled           |           |
| 2  | Evidentiary Hearing, Filed 09/30/03                  |           |
| 3  | Date of Hrg: 09/15/03.....                           | 1140-1145 |
| 4  | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing Various             |           |
| 5  | Defense Motions (Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon) |           |
| 6  | Filed 11/21/02, Date of Hrg: 10/14/02.....           | 1129-1134 |
| 7  | Reporter's Transcript of Hearing Various Motions     |           |
| 8  | Filed 03/31/04, Date of Hrg: 03/17/04.....           | 1385-1389 |
| 9  | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 10 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 04/10/06.....           | 1503-1509 |
| 11 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 12 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 04/24/06.....           | 1510-1512 |
| 13 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 14 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 05/01/06.....           | 1513-1514 |
| 15 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 16 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 06/19/06.....           | 1515-1518 |
| 17 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 18 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 08/30/06.....           | 1525-1528 |
| 19 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 20 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 01/03/07.....           | 1616-1618 |
| 21 | Reporter's Transcript of Proceedings                 |           |
| 22 | Filed 12/22/09, Date of Hrg: 01/10/07.....           | 1619-1621 |
| 23 | Reporter's Transcript of Setting of Motions          |           |
| 24 | Filed 12/18/02, Date of Hrg: 12/17/02.....           | 1123-1128 |
| 25 | Reporter's Transcript of Status Check:               |           |
| 26 | Negotiations, Filed 12/07/09                         |           |
| 27 | Date of Hrg: 09/19/07.....                           | 1622-1627 |
| 28 | Reporter's Transcripts of Status Check:              |           |
|    | Status of Case, Filed 12/07/09                       |           |
|    | Date of Hrg: 01/31/07.....                           | 1612-1615 |
|    | Reporter's Transcript of Status Check:               |           |
|    | Trial Setting for Severed Counts/Deft's              |           |
|    | Motion to Remand Case to Juvenile Court/             |           |
|    | Calendar Call, Filed 12/07/09                        |           |
|    | Date of Hrg: 06/25/08.....                           | 1632-1635 |

1 Transcript of Proceedings, Sentencing  
2 Filed 12/29/09, Date of Hrg: 09/30/09..... 2709-2715

3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28



ORIGINAL

10

OPPS  
STEWART L. BELL  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
Nevada Bar #000477  
200 S. Third Street  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155  
(702) 455-4711  
Attorney for Plaintiff

FILED

DEC 2 1 58 PM '02

*Shirley C. Ruggione*  
CLERK

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

THE STATE OF NEVADA,

Plaintiff,

-vs-

JUSTIN D. PORTER  
aka Jug Capri Porter,  
#1682627

Defendant.

Case No. C174954  
Dept. No. XVI

**STATE'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO SUPPRESS  
DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS TO METRO AND CHICAGO  
DETECTIVES BASED ON VIOLATION OF HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS AND  
INVOLUNTARINESS AND REQUEST FOR JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING**

DATE OF HEARING: 12-17-02  
TIME OF HEARING: 9:00 A.M.

COMES NOW, the State of Nevada, by STEWART L. BELL, District Attorney,  
through DOUGLAS W. HERNDON, Chief Deputy District Attorney, and files this  
Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Suppress Defendant's Confession and Admissions to  
Metro and Chicago Detectives Based On Violation of His Miranda Rights and  
Involuntariness and Request for Jackson v. Denno Hearing.

///  
///  
///  
///

RECEIVED

DEC 02 2002

COUNTY CLERK


1 This Opposition is made and based upon all the papers and pleadings on file herein,  
2 the attached points and authorities in support hereof, and oral argument at the time of  
3 hearing, if deemed necessary by this Honorable Court.

4 DATED this 26 day of November, 2002.

5 Respectfully submitted,

6 STEWART L. BELL  
7 DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
8 Nevada Bar #000477

9 BY

  
10 DOUGLAS W. HERNDON  
11 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
12 Nevada Bar #004286

13 POINTS AND AUTHORITIES

14 **STATEMENT OF THE CASE PERTINENT TO THIS OPPOSITION**

15 Defendant is charged by way of Amended Criminal Information with the crimes of  
16 Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 205.060, 193.165), First  
17 Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 200.310, 200.320,  
18 193.165), Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 200.364, 200.366,  
19 193.165), Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 200.380, 193.165), First  
20 Degree Kidnapping with Use of a Deadly Weapon With Substantial Bodily Harm (Felony -  
21 NRS 200.310, 200.320, 193.165), Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon With  
22 Substantial Bodily Harm (Felony - NRS 200.364, 200.366, 193.165), Attempt Murder With  
23 Use of A Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 200.010, 200.030, 193.330, 193.165), First Degree  
24 Arson With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Felony - NRS 205.010, 193.165), First Degree  
25 Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of age or Older (Felony - NRS  
26 200.310, 200.320, 193.165, 193.167), Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon Victim  
27 65 Years of Age or Older (Felony - NRS 200.364, 200.366, 193.165, 193.167), Robbery  
28 With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 years of Age or Older (Felony - NRS 200.380,  
193.165, 193.167), Battery With Intent to Commit a Crime, Victim 65 Years of Age or Older

1 (Felony - NRS 200.400, 193.167), Attempt Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Felony -  
2 NRS 200.380, 193.165, 193.330), and Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon (OPEN  
3 MURDER), (Felony - NRS 200.010, 200.030, 193.165).

4 The Defendant is specifically charged with forty-two separate crimes, committed  
5 against eleven different victims, between February 1, 2000 through June 9, 2000.

6 On September 25, 2002, Defendant filed a Motion to Suppress his Confessions and  
7 Admissions to Metro and Chicago Detectives based on Violation of His Miranda Rights and  
8 Involuntariness and Request for a Jackson v. Denno Hearing. The State's Opposition  
9 follows.

### 10 11 **I. STATEMENT OF GENERAL CASE FACTS**

12 All of the following Statement's of Facts refer to the Defendant as the perpetrator of  
13 the crimes being described. The Defendant was linked to everyone of the following situations  
14 by either DNA evidence, fingerprint evidence, shoewear impression evidence, admission or  
15 confession evidence, eyewitness identification and/or by a combination of a number of the  
16 above types of evidence.

### 17 18 **A. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED** 19 **AGAINST TERESA TAYLOR**

20 Defendant is charged by way of Second Amended Information with Count I- Burglary  
21 While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count II - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a  
22 Deadly Weapon; Counts III through VIII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon, for  
23 crimes that were committed against victim Teresa Taylor.

24 On February 1, 2000, at approximately 7:30 p.m., Teresa Taylor heard a knock on the  
25 front door of her residence, located at 2895 E. Charleston, #2-106, Las Vegas, Nevada.  
26 Teresa had spoken to her mother earlier and was expecting her mother to come to the  
27 residence and pick something up from her.

28 Ms. Taylor opened the door and encountered the Defendant, whom she thought was

1 looking for her sister. Ms. Taylor told the Defendant that her sister was not there, and he  
2 asked her for a drink of water. Ms. Taylor went and got the Defendant water and took it to  
3 the Defendant, who was still standing outside the residence. The Defendant asked Ms.  
4 Taylor if they could go in the house and she told him no. Not caring about Ms. Taylor's  
5 protest, the Defendant entered her residence and sat down on her couch. Ms. Taylor grabbed  
6 the Defendant's arm and attempted to pull him out of the apartment, at which time the  
7 Defendant pulled a knife on her.

8 After brandishing the weapon, the Defendant ordered Ms. Taylor into her bedroom  
9 and demanded that she disrobe. Fearful for her life, Ms. Taylor took her clothes off.  
10 Thereafter, the Defendant instructed Ms. Taylor to lay down on the bed. Defendant pulled  
11 down his pants and got on top of Ms. Taylor, placing his penis in her vagina, while still  
12 holding the knife in his hand.

13 The Defendant got off of Ms. Taylor and started looking around her apartment for  
14 anything valuable. The Defendant took approximately \$30 or \$40 from Ms. Taylor's purse.  
15 The Defendant then went back to Ms. Taylor and put his penis in her mouth. Afterwards, the  
16 Defendant peed on Ms. Taylor's floor and began looking around her apartment for valuables  
17 again. The Defendant forced Ms. Taylor follow him around the apartment while he did that.  
18 The Defendant took some change from a vase in Ms. Taylor's living room but left the  
19 pennies behind.

20 The Defendant forced Ms. Taylor into the restroom of the apartment and told her to  
21 wipe her vaginal area. The Defendant took the towel from Ms. Taylor and began wiping her  
22 vagina area himself. Thereafter, the Defendant took Ms. Taylor back into the bedroom and  
23 forced her to lay down on the bed, on her stomach. The Defendant then placed his penis in  
24 Ms. Taylor's vagina, from behind, against her will. Afterwards, the Defendant forced Ms.  
25 Taylor to put his penis in her mouth a second time. After the Defendant sexually assaulted  
26 Ms. Taylor he stated, "You know you were raped, right?"

27 The Defendant permitted Ms. Taylor to put pants on and then tied her hands, behind  
28 her back, with a telephone cord. The Defendant also tied Ms. Taylor's feet together and then

1 tied then to her hands. The Defendant dragged Ms. Taylor to the closet and put her inside.  
2 The Defendant then put water down Ms. Taylor's pants, in an attempt to remove his DNA  
3 from her vaginal area. Afterwards, the Defendant placed a knife from Ms. Taylor's kitchen  
4 in the closet with her, for the purpose of freeing herself after he left the residence. Ms.  
5 Taylor was eventually able to cut herself free and notify the police.

6  
7 **B. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
8 **AGAINST LEONA CASE**

9 Defendant is charged by way of Second Amended Information with Count VII-  
10 Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count IX - First Degree Kidnapping  
11 With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Counts X, and XII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly  
12 Weapon; Count XI - Attempt Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XIII - Robbery  
13 With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XIV - First Degree Arson, for crimes that were  
14 committed against victim Leona Case.

15 Leona Case was born August 18, 1957. On March 7, 2000, Leona resided in a studio  
16 apartment located at 2900 E. Charleston, #50. Leona lived alone at that time, and her  
17 apartment was located on the bottom floor.

18 At approximately half past midnight on March 7, 2000, Leona was in her living room,  
19 watching a movie, when someone knocked on her door. Leona put the safety chain on her  
20 door and then opened it to see who was there, and she recognized the individual as  
21 somebody who had knocked on her door about three to four days prior, looking for the  
22 person who previously lived in the apartment. The first time the person at Leona's door had  
23 knocked on it, he asked if he could use her telephone, after telling her he was looking for the  
24 prior tenant. Leona took her telephone outside on that occasion, and allowed the Defendant  
25 to use it outside. The first time the person had knocked on Leona's door and asked to use her  
26 telephone, he had a friend with him. Defendant introduced himself to Leona by stating, "My  
27 name is Jug, and this is my buddy, Chris.

28 Leona recognized the person at the door on March 7, as being the individual who

1 identified himself as "Jug." As he did the first time he knocked on Leona's door, Defendant  
2 again asked to use Leona's telephone but because it was so late at night, Leona told him no,  
3 and shut the door.

4 Leona was sitting in her chair in the living room, and heard something rattling at the  
5 window. Thereafter, Leona heard a couple of bangs on her door and then the Defendant  
6 kicked it open, off of the frame. After the Defendant entered Leona's apartment by kicking  
7 the door in, Leona picked up the telephone and attempted to call 911, however, the call did  
8 not go through because the Defendant slapped Leona on the face and knocked her the  
9 ground, taking the phone away from her.

10 Defendant went into Leona's kitchen, opened the drawers, and got out a steak knife.  
11 Defendant first used the knife to threaten Leona, in order to find out where her money was  
12 and to move her into the bedroom. Defendant asked Leona where her money was at and she  
13 told him she did not have any, however, Defendant saw Leona's purse sitting on her dresser  
14 and took \$44.00 and some food stamps from it. Defendant also told Leona to give him a  
15 little ten carat ring she was wearing that said "mom" on it. Leona gave the Defendant the  
16 ring because he had a knife.

17 Defendant wielded the knife and demanded Leona to go into the bedroom, where he  
18 had her hold a lamp that was beside the bed, while he cut the cord off of it. After cutting the  
19 cord off with the knife, Defendant put some kind of knot in it, slipped it over her neck; told  
20 her that he was going to tie her up, and started to strangle her with it. Leona grabbed the  
21 cord and put her fingers between her neck and the cord, while the Defendant climbed up on  
22 the back of the bed and wound it around both of his hands and began strangling her, pulling  
23 the cord tight with both hand. Leona began losing consciousness and Defendant stated  
24 several times, "Why don't you just die, Bitch." Leona fell forward and the Defendant let go  
25 of the cord causing Leona to pull it away from her neck and slip it off of her head, at which  
26 point the Defendant told her to disrobe.

27 Leona disrobed and shoved the cord under the corner of the bed because she did not  
28 want the Defendant to find it. Defendant told Leona that he was going to "fuck" her and

1 asked her where her condoms were at. Leona told the Defendant that she did not have any  
2 condoms, so he grabbed a plastic bag that covered her coffee filters and used it as a  
3 makeshift condom, before putting his penis into Leona's vagina, against her will.

4 Defendant got off of Leona and took the plastic bag into the bathroom, where he  
5 flushed it down the toilet and then washed his private area. After putting her clothes back  
6 on, while the Defendant was in the bathroom, Leona found the steak knife laying on the  
7 dresser and shoved it between the mattress and box springs, like she had done with the cord.  
8 After Defendant was done in the bathroom, he went into the kitchen and got another knife.  
9 He returned to the bedroom with the knife and told Leona to get undressed and turn around,  
10 because he was going to "fuck her up the ass." Defendant used the cellophane off of Leona's  
11 cigarette package as a condom, and he, again, put his penis in her vagina, against her will.

12 After completing the second act of sexual assault on Leona, Defendant, again, went to  
13 the bathroom and washed himself. Leona put her underwear and t-shirt on and as she stood  
14 up, off the bed, Defendant lunged at her with the knife and began to stab her in the abdomen.  
15 The knife entered Leona's body so deeply that she felt the Defendant's fist hit her stomach.  
16 Defendant pulled the knife out and stabbed Leona again, pushing the knife full into her as  
17 before. After pulling the knife out of Leona's body the second time, Defendant attempted to  
18 cut the right side of Leona's neck with it. Realizing the Defendant was trying to kill her,  
19 Leona attempted to kick the defendant. Defendant avoided Leona's kick, so Leona bent her  
20 head down and went for his waist, thinking maybe she could tackle him and get him down,  
21 however, Defendant's arm wound up around Leona's neck and he strangled her to  
22 unconsciousness.

23 When Leona regained consciousness Defendant told her to go to the bathroom and  
24 wash herself. Defendant told Leona to use soap on her vaginal area.<sup>1</sup> After Leona came out  
25 of the bathroom, Defendant had her sit on the bed and made her clean out her fingernails  
26

27 <sup>1</sup> Leona had to remove the cellophane from her vagina when the Defendant made her go  
28 to the bathroom and wash her vaginal area, and that the Defendant told her to flush it  
down the toilet, which she did.

1 because she had scratched him when she tried to remove his hands from her throat.

2 The next thing Leona recalled is that the Defendant had the cord again. Defendant  
3 told her to put it around her neck again but Leona refused. As a result, Defendant began  
4 whipping Leona with it and beat her around the head with it, till she was bleeding severely.

5 Defendant told Leona to go back into the bathroom and she complied. Defendant shut  
6 the bathroom door so Leona locked it. The next thing Leona heard was a bang, and then the  
7 smoke alarm going off. Leona knew her apartment was on fire because she heard the smoke  
8 alarm and could smell smoke. There also came a point when she heard a door slam, which  
9 caused her to unlock the bathroom door and try to open it.

10 Leona could not open the bathroom door because the Defendant had slid a nine-  
11 drawer dresser up against it, blocking Leona in the bathroom. Leona began banging the  
12 bathroom door with her shoulder trying to move the dresser over but it would not budge.

13 Leona began to think that if the Defendant could kick her front door in, she should be  
14 able to kick her way out of the bathroom; so she started kicking the door right beneath the  
15 door handle, and the dresser tipped over. When Leona was able to squeeze out of the  
16 bathroom door, she saw that her apartment was totally on fire. Leona grabbed her sister's  
17 cellular telephone and ran outside of the apartment and hid behind a stairwell, afraid the  
18 Defendant might still be around. Leona tried to use the cellular telephone three times but it  
19 would not connect. Leona ran down between the two buildings and saw people, she was  
20 trying to get somebody to call 911 but she could not talk very well, however, the fire  
21 department did arrive and Leona was taken to the hospital for treatment.

22 After his arrest, Defendant admitted his involvement in the crimes committed against  
23 Leona Case.

24 **C. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
25 **AGAINST RAMONA LEYVA**

26 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
27 committed the crimes of: Count XVI - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly  
28 Weapon; Count XVII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XVIII -



1 Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, against victim Ramona Leyva.

2 On March 25, 2000, Ramona Leyva resided with her husband in a studio apartment  
3 located at 600 Bonanza Rd., Apt. #144, Las Vegas, Nevada. At approximately 10:00 p.m.  
4 on the night of the 25th, Ramona had returned to the apartment after dropping her husband  
5 off at work. Ramona was in the apartment and had gone to the bathroom and heard a loud  
6 noise at the front door. Ramona looked up and saw the Defendant. Ramona quickly closed  
7 the bathroom door but the Defendant broke through it and pushed her against the bathroom  
8 wall, grabbing her hair and neck.

9 The Defendant indicated that Ramona should quite down by telling her to "shush".  
10 The Defendant dragged Ramona by her hair and neck out to the kitchen where he grabbed a  
11 knife from her kitchen drawer. The Defendant put the knife against Ramona's neck and  
12 demanded money from her. The Defendant moved Ramona around the apartment and  
13 continued to demand money from her.

14 After convincing the Defendant that she had no money, the Defendant began to touch  
15 Ramona's breasts and buttocks with his hands, over her clothes. The Defendant also touched  
16 his penis with his hand, over his pants. The Defendant began removing his clothes and Ms.  
17 Leyva told him to get some protection, because she knew he was going to rape her and she  
18 did not want any disease from him.

19 Ramona's husband wore rubber gloves as a dishwasher at his job. There were a pair  
20 of rubber gloves on her husband's night stand and the Defendant put the thumb part of one of  
21 those gloves over his penis before penetrating Ms. Leyva's vagina with his penis.

22 Mrs. Leyva was very afraid during the rape and the Defendant told her to tell him that  
23 she liked what he was doing, so she did. The Defendant kept the knife in his hand while he  
24 sexually assaulted Ms. Leyva. After the sexual assault, the Defendant forced Ms. Leyva to  
25 take the glove off of his penis and flush it down the toilet.

26 The Defendant emptied Ms. Leyva's purse and found her car keys at which time he  
27 attempted to leave and take her car. Mrs. Leyva told the Defendant that she had to go work  
28 and asked him not to take her car.

1 The Defendant left the apartment briefly to throw the knife into the parking lot. The  
2 Defendant then re-entered the apartment and picked up Ms. Leyva's telephone receiver to see  
3 if the line worked. After hanging the telephone back up the Defendant left the residence and  
4 stole Ms. Leyva's car .

5 After the Defendant fled in her car, Mrs. Leyva attempted to get some of her  
6 neighbors to help her but none of them would answer their doors. Mrs. Leyva walked to a  
7 fast food restaurant where she found a Spanish speaking couple to take her to her husbands  
8 job. After she arrived at her husband's job he took her to report the crimes.

9 **D. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
10 **AGAINST MARLENE LIVINGSTON**

11 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
12 committed the crimes of: Count XV - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
13 Count XVI - First Degree Kidnapping With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of  
14 Age or Older; Count XVII- Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years  
15 of Age or Older; and Count XVIII - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65  
16 Years of Age or Older, against victim Marlene Livingston.

17 On April 14, 2000, Marlene Livingston, (DOB 10/12/33), resided at an apartment  
18 complex located at 2301 Clifford, Las Vegas, Nevada. The complex has 11 apartments, and  
19 Marlene lived in Apt. #11, on the second floor.

20 On April 3, Marlene worked in the afternoon until 9:00 that night. After work,  
21 Marlene went home. At the time, Marlene drove a white, 1991 Dodge Dynasty. After  
22 Marlene arrived home from work that night, she checked the mail, had received her social  
23 security check, and went to Boulder Station to cash it. Marlene had \$515.00, after cashing  
24 her check. Marlene stayed at Boulder for approximately an hour or so, wherein she bought  
25 some Chinese food and played some nickels.

26 Marlene left Boulder Station and drove home, where she put some of the left over  
27 Chinese food on a plate and put it in the microwave, and then went to take her work clothes  
28 off. As Marlene sat on the edge of her bed, and was looking through her purse, wearing only

1 her bra and pants, when she heard a boom and saw the Defendant break through her front  
2 door, wearing a mask that did not cover his whole face. Marlene also noticed the Defendant  
3 had a knife with a silver blade.

4 The Defendant demanded Marlene's money, which she took from her wallet and gave  
5 to him. Thereafter, the Defendant asked Marlene if she had any gold, and she gave him her  
6 pinky ring. The Defendant took the knife that he had and flicked through Marlene's purse  
7 with it and saw a \$10.00 bill. He accused Marlene of lying to him about having more money,  
8 which caused her to explain that she had cashed in \$10.00 worth of nickels at Boulder  
9 Station and then shoved it in her purse.

10 The Defendant told Marlene not to look at him, causing her to keep her head down  
11 and eyes closed. Marlene told the Defendant, "Take anything you want, I just want to see  
12 my grand kids tomorrow." Thereafter, Marlene heard the Defendant go around the bed and  
13 grab her telephone. The Defendant then demanded that Marlene stand up. When Marlene  
14 complied the Defendant told her to bend over. When Marlene moved her pants to the side a  
15 little and told the Defendant that she had a pad on, the intruder sat on the bed, pulled his  
16 penis out, and told her they would do it orally and not to bite him. The Defendant told  
17 Marlene that "he liked to fuck old ladies."

18 Marlene was forced to put her mouth on the Defendant's (exposed) penis and the  
19 Defendant held the back of her head and pushed it up and down. During the assault, Marlene  
20 kept her eyes closed. During the act the Defendant kept telling Marlene not to bite him.

21 After the sexual assault, the Defendant asked Marlene if she had a car, a gun, and a  
22 husband that was going to come in. Marlene told the Defendant that she had a white Dynasty  
23 and he demanded her keys, which she took out of her purse and gave to him. The Defendant  
24 told Marlene to go into her bathroom and wash her mouth out. The Defendant also stood  
25 behind her during this act, and forced water into her mouth. Thereafter, the Defendant told  
26 Marlene to stay in the bathroom, where she stayed for approximately 10 to 15 minutes,  
27 because she was scared to come out.

28 Once Marlene left the bathroom she looked outside and saw that her car was gone.

1 Marlene was afraid the intruder might return so she put on her pajama's and then knocked on  
2 the landlord's door and told him what had happened. Marlene's landlord subsequently called  
3 the police. After his arrest, Defendant admitted committing the crimes against Marlene  
4 Livingston.

5  
6 **E. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
7 **AGAINST CLARENCE AND FRANCIS RUMBAUGH**

8 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
9 committed the crimes of: XXII - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon; Count  
10 XXIII - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of Age or Older; and  
11 Count - XXIV - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, Victim 65 Years of Age or Older  
12 against the victims, Clarence and Francis Rumbaugh

13 At preliminary hearing of this matter, Francis Rumbaugh testified that she was 79  
14 years of age and her birthdate is April 11, 1921.

15 On April 12, 2000, Francis Rumbaugh (DOB 04/11/21) and her husband, Clarence  
16 Rumbaugh (DOB 09/19/16), lived at 436 North 12th Street #B, in Clark County, Las Vegas.  
17 The residence had one bedroom, a living room, and bathroom.

18 During the evening of April 12, at approximately 11:25 p.m., Francis and Clarence  
19 were at home eating cake and ice cream, in the living room. The front door was open,  
20 however the screen door was closed and latched at the time, when Francis heard a loud noise  
21 and somebody burst in. After the Defendant had burst into the residence Francis began to  
22 scream for help and the Defendant told her to shut up. The Defendant then shut two windows  
23 and the front door. Additionally, the Defendant picked up the knife Francis had used to cut  
24 the cake with and used it to cut the telephone cord. After the Defendant cut the telephone  
25 cord, with the knife still in his hand, he grabbed Francis by the left wrist area and threw her  
26 onto the couch.

27 After the Defendant threw Francis onto the couch, he approached Clarence  
28 Rumbaugh and wrestled with him, eventually throwing Mr. Rumbaugh to the floor and

1 demanding the money from his wallet. Mr. Rumbaugh got up off of the floor and took his  
2 wallet out of his back pocket, but before he could reach into it and take the money out, the  
3 Defendant reached in and took \$81.00 from the wallet.

4 The Defendant pointed a knife at Mr. and Mrs. Rumbaugh and make them go into  
5 their bedroom where he rummaged through their belongings using the tip of the knife. The  
6 Rumbaugh's had El Cortez cups full of change on their desk and the Defendant picked up  
7 those cups to put the loose change consisting of nickels, dimes, and quarters, in his pockets.  
8 Afterwards, the Defendant took another hanky from his pocket and wiped the containers off.

9 The Defendant instructed the Rumbaugh's to stay in their bedroom while he fled the  
10 residence.

11  
12 **F. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
13 **AGAINST LEROY FOWLER**

14 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
15 committed the crime of: Count XXV - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon,  
16 against the victim Leroy Fowler.

17 On June 6, 2000, Mr. Fowler resided at 1121 East Ogden Avenue, Apt. #9, Las Vegas,  
18 Nevada, in a studio apartment. On June 6, at approximately 1:55 a.m., Mr. Fowler was  
19 sleeping on his bed. Mr. Fowler awoke to his front door being kicked in.

20 Mr. Fowler encountered the Defendant who had an knife in his hand. Mr. Fowler  
21 picked up a kitchen chair and began swinging it at the Defendant. Mr. Fowler was making a  
22 lot of noise and the Defendant told him several times to shut up.

23 Mr. Fowler continued swinging the kitchen chair, at which time the Defendant turned  
24 and ran out of the apartment.

25  
26 **G. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
27 **AGAINST JONI HALL**

28 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Complaint with having

1 committed the crimes of: Count XVI - Burglary While in Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
2 XXVII - First Degree Kidnaping With Use of a Deadly Weapon;  
3 Count XXVIII - Sexual Assault With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and XXIX - Robbery With  
4 Use of a Deadly Weapon, against victim Joni Hall.

5 On June 7, 2000, Joni Hall resided in an apartment located at 624 North 13th Street,  
6 Las Vegas, Nevada. Joni had been living in the apartment for a little over a month. Joni and  
7 her child along with another woman and her three children all lived in the apartment.

8 On June 7, during the early morning hours between 1:30 and 2:00 a.m., Joni arrived  
9 home to the apartment and went straight to bed. Joni awoke to a thud type noise and thought  
10 that maybe her roommate was hitting the wall or one of the children was hitting the door.  
11 Joni laid in bed for a couple a seconds before starting to shut her eyes again. Joni saw that  
12 the bedroom door was opening and she also saw the Defendant standing in the doorway  
13 putting something over his face and saying "Oh Yeah." The Defendant also had a knife in  
14 his right hand.

15 The Defendant asked Joni if she had money and car keys. Joni told the Defendant no,  
16 and the Defendant told Joni not to lie to him. At that point the Defendant told Joni to get up  
17 out of bed and forced her to follow him into the living room and kitchen area of the  
18 apartment. The Defendant asked Joni if anybody else was in the apartment and Joni told  
19 him that her child was there and her roommate and her children were there.

20 The Defendant forced Joni to open and close cabinets in the living room and kitchen  
21 area of the residence to make sure she wasn't hiding anything. The Defendant also asked  
22 Joni what she had to eat and drink in the apartment.

23 The Defendant asked Joni for some kool-aid to drink and Joni gave it to him. The  
24 Defendant also took Joni's roommate's cigarettes out of a cabinet. After touching the outer  
25 cellophane of the cigarette package, the Defendant took the cellophane off of the package  
26 and burned it in the sink, telling Joni he didn't want evidence of his fingerprints around.

27 The Defendant forced Joni to walk back into her bedroom and he began going through  
28 Joni's things. The Defendant told Joni that he was going to get some pussy from a scardie

1 white girl. The Defendant told Joni to lay down on the end of her bed and take off her pants.  
2 The Defendant then told Joni that he was just joking with her, that he wasn't like that, and  
3 that he wasn't going to do that to her.

4 A neighbor from upstairs made a loud noise which caused the Defendant to become  
5 nervous. The Defendant told Joni to turn off her kitchen and bathroom lights and then  
6 peaked out the kitchen blinds to see if anybody was coming downstairs.

7 The Defendant found some Saran Wrap in the kitchen and forced Joni to tear off a  
8 piece of it. The Defendant told Joni he was going to get some pussy from a white girl and  
9 told Joni to lay down on the floor, in front of the couch, in the living room. The Defendant  
10 walked towards Joni with the knife in one hand and the Saran Wrap in the other.

11 The Defendant unbuckled his belt and pulled down his pants and got down on the  
12 floor with Joni. The Defendant put the knife up near Joni's head and told her if she screamed  
13 or made any noise he would kill her. The Defendant put the Saran Wrap on his penis with  
14 the other hand and then put his penis in Joni's vagina for approximately one minute. The  
15 Defendant then got up, went into the bathroom and flushed the toilet. Joni did not see the  
16 Saran Wrap again after the Defendant came out of the bathroom.

17 The Defendant told Joni that he was going to take her television and told her to bring  
18 a stroller that she had in the bedroom out into the front room. The Defendant put the  
19 television in the stroller and took Joni's walkman as well.

20 After the Defendant left the apartment Joni went and woke up her roommate and told  
21 her to go the call the police because they had been robbed and Joni had been raped.  
22

23 **H. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
24 **AGAINST GYALTSO LUNGTOK**

25 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
26 committed the crimes of: Count XXX - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon;  
27 Count XXXI - Attempt Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XXXII - Murder  
28 With Use of a Deadly Weapon (Open Murder), against victim Gyaltsso Lungtok.

1 On the evening of June 8, 2000, Gyaltsu Lungtok became the victim of a homicide,  
2 during a Burglary and Attempt Robbery perpetrated by the Defendant in this case.

3 The Defendant gave a statement to Detective LaRochelle, LVMPD Homicide  
4 Division, about the homicide investigation regarding Mr. Lungtok and during that initial  
5 conversation, Defendant indicated that he was out on the night in question with a guy named  
6 Deon. Defendant stated that Deon was talking about getting "a lick", which is a street term  
7 for a robbery to get money.

8 Defendant told Detective LaRochelle that Deon asked him for the gun that he was  
9 carrying, so he gave it to Deon.<sup>2</sup> Defendant further told Detective LaRochelle that he waited  
10 at a telephone bank while Deon entered the complex where Mr. Lungtok lived. Defendant  
11 indicated that he heard banging or crashing noises followed by gunshots. According to the  
12 Defendant, Deon then came running and they ran off together and Deon tells him that the  
13 shell casings got picked up from the shooting and not to worry about it. Thereafter,  
14 Detective LaRochelle told the Defendant that his story was not plausible and that he knew  
15 the Defendant was more involved than what he had previously told him, at which time the  
16 Defendant changed his story and told Detective LaRochelle that he entered Mr. Lungtok's  
17 apartment in an attempt to get away from a police car that he saw cruising the street.  
18 Defendant said that he had the gun on him and was worried about being arrested if the police  
19 stopped him. Defendant told Detective LaRochelle that he thought the apartment was empty,  
20 so he kicked the door open and entered the apartment. Defendant indicated it was dark inside  
21 the apartment and he became startled when someone came at him from the dark, at which  
22 point he fired the gun.

23 **I. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO THE CRIMES COMMITTED**  
24 **AGAINST LAURA ZAZUETA, GUADALUPE LOPEZ, AND BEATRIZ ZAZUETA**

25 Defendant is charged in the Second Amended Criminal Information with having  
26 committed the crimes of: Count XXXII - Burglary While In Possession of a Deadly Weapon;

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
28 <sup>2</sup> The gun used in the Lungtok homicide has been forensically identified as the same  
gun used in the Lopez/Zazueta crimes.



1 XXXIV - Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XXXV - Attempt Robbery With  
2 Use of a Deadly Weapon; Count XXXVI - Attempt Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon;  
3 Count XXXVII - Attempt Murder With Use of a Deadly Weapon; and Count XXXVIII -  
4 Battery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, for crimes committed against victims Laura Zazueta,  
5 Guadalupe Lopez, and Beatriz Zazueta.

6 Laura Zazueta, her sister Beatriz, her brother-in-law Guadalupe, and her nephews  
7 Carlitto, 2 years of age, and Andras, 4 years of age, lived at 2850 East Cedar Avenue, Apt.  
8 H-229. On the night of June 8, 2000, Laura went out with her boyfriend and the he took her  
9 home and left the apartment at approximately 11 or 12 p.m. At the time Laura got home  
10 none of her roommates were awake and she went directly to bed and went to sleep. At some  
11 point Laura woke up because she heard a noise, and found the Defendant in her bedroom.

12 In both English and Spanish the Defendant told Laura to give him the money she had.  
13 Laura gave the Defendant approximately \$200.00 that she had in a chest of drawers, in her  
14 bedroom. After Laura gave the Defendant the money, he demanded more money and  
15 became vulgar saying things like "fuck you" and "bitch." Laura became nervous and was  
16 forced to her sister's room, while the Defendant followed behind her pointing the gun at her.  
17 When she got to her sister's room, her sister and brother-in-law woke up, causing the  
18 Defendant to demand more money from all of them and pointed the gun at all of them.  
19 Laura's four year old nephew woke up as the Defendant held them at gun point demanding  
20 money.

21 Laura's brother-in-law told the Defendant that he did not have any money which  
22 caused the Defendant to become upset and place the gun against Guadalupe's forehead.  
23 Guadalupe grabbed the gun and a struggle ensued causing the gun to fire approximately four  
24 times. At that time, Laura dropped to the floor of the bedroom as her sister embraced the  
25 child.

26 The Defendant and Guadalupe struggled with each other out of the bedroom and into  
27 the living room and Laura watched as the intruder got away by jumping from the couch  
28 through a window.

1       **J. STATEMENT OF FACTS PERTINENT TO DEFENDANT'S PRIOR 1996**  
2       **JUVENILE CONVICTION FOR ARMED ROBBERY, IN CHICAGO.**

3       On September 4, 1996, Defendant, then 12 years of age, pointed a small handgun  
4 (later identified as a starter pistol) at Mertice Gawne, as he attempted to take her car from  
5 her.

6       Police reports indicate that on the aforementioned day, Mertice Gawne was leaving a  
7 friends house and walking to her automobile when she noticed the Defendant and two other  
8 boys observing her. Mertice got into her vehicle and waited until the boys were out of sight  
9 before leaving the area. When Mertice got to the intersection of 110th and Hoyne, the  
10 Defendant and two other boys jumped out of some bushes and surrounded her car.

11       The Defendant pointed a gun at Mertice and told her to get out of the car because he  
12 was taking it from her. The Defendant opened the driver's side door and another boy  
13 pounded on the hood of the car. Mertice quickly drove away from the boys and notified  
14 police with her cellular telephone.

15       The Defendant and the other two boys were picked up shortly thereafter and all three  
16 were positively identified by Ms. Gawne as the boys who tried to take her car.

17       On January 31, 1996, Defendant was adjudicated a delinquent and plead guilty to  
18 Armed Robbery, a Class X felony in the State of Illinois. On March 6, 1996, Defendant was  
19 placed on probation.

20  
21       **II. STATEMENT OF ADDITIONAL CASE FACTS PERTINENT**  
22       **TO THIS OPPOSITION**

23       On June 13, 2000, at approximately 3:30 a.m., Detective D. Love, of the Las Vegas  
24 Metropolitan Police Department, was conducting an ongoing investigation related to the  
25 series of home invasion/sexual assault/ robbery crimes when she observed a black male, later  
26 identified as Justin Porter (DOB 12-13-1982), loitering in the area of 209 North 18th Street.  
27 Detective Love contacted the Defendant believing that he resembled the description and  
28 composite drawing relating to the crimes. Defendant, along with his mother, Angela Smith-

1 Porter, consented to the administration of a buccal swab kit on the Defendant, which was  
2 administered by Detective Love. The swabs were impounded as evidence under event  
3 number 000613-0245.

4 On August 10, 2000, Detective Love received a telephone call from Dave Welch, a  
5 Criminalist II employed by the Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Crime Lab, confirming that  
6 the Defendant's DNA profile matched the DNA evidence collected from the Teresa Tyler  
7 case and the Ramona Leyva case.

8 Defendant's mother and step-father were contacted by LVMPD on August 10, 2000,  
9 and it was learned that the Defendant had gone to Chicago and was staying with his natural  
10 father, George Porter.

11 On August 11, 2000, a lawful search of the Defendant's Las Vegas residence located  
12 at 208 N. 13th St., Apt. 3, Las Vegas, Nevada, 89101, resulted in the seizure of a pair of  
13 white Saucony tennis shoes, a pair of red shorts, and a black T-shirt, all of which were items  
14 described by the numerous victims in this case as having been worn by the suspect who had  
15 victimized them. After the search of the residence, Detective Berry Jensen received several  
16 voice mail messages from the Defendant who was attempting to contact Detective Jensen,  
17 after learning that the Las Vegas residence had been searched.

18 Later on that same day Detective Jensen actually spoke to the Defendant, who told  
19 Detective Jensen that his mother had given him the number and he was calling because he  
20 had heard that he was being accused of committing some crimes in Las Vegas. Defendant  
21 further told Detective Jensen that he was not responsible for committing any crimes and that  
22 none of his DNA would be at any of the crime scenes. The Defendant also indicated that he  
23 would be returning to Las Vegas on August 18, 2000, by Greyhound bus at which time he  
24 would take a polygraph regarding the crimes that had been committed.

25 On August 12, 2000, Chicago police arrested the Defendant at his father's residence  
26 based upon an arrest warrant that had been forwarded to them by LVMPD detectives. After  
27 arresting the Defendant and taking him into custody, Chicago police notified Las Vegas  
28 detectives that they had the Defendant in custody. Las Vegas detectives then made

1 arrangements to travel to Chicago.

2       Additionally, Las Vegas Detectives faxed the Chicago police information about  
3 approximately six of the criminal events the Defendant was suspected of having committed.  
4 Detectives Kato and Cunningham, of the Chicago Police Department advised the Defendant  
5 of his Miranda Rights and after stating that he understood those rights, Defendant agreed to  
6 speak to them.

7       During that interview with Chicago police Defendant was asked about the  
8 aforementioned six incidents that they had been given information about, said incidents all  
9 having occurred in Las Vegas. The Defendant made admissions to five of the six incidents  
10 he was questioned about, although Defendant did downplay his activities in all of the  
11 incidents. (A copy of the Interview with Chicago Police is attached hereto as Exhibit "1").

12       In his motion, Defendant's asserts that Chicago police officers used promises of  
13 leniency, threats of force, and coercion to obtain statements from him. (Defendant's Motion,  
14 p. 11; 21-28, p. 12; 1-9). Defendant further asserts that he requested to speak to his father,  
15 who was allegedly at the police station, and that his request was ignored. (Defendant's  
16 Motion, p. 11; 18-20). The State would point out that there is absolutely nothing in the  
17 record which suggests that the Chicago police used any kind of threats to obtain statements  
18 from the Defendant or that the Defendant requested to speak to his father and was denied  
19 such a request.

20       Additionally, such a claim is belied by the Defendant's interactions with Las Vegas  
21 Metropolitan detectives upon their arrival in Chicago. It should first be noted that the  
22 Defendant was arrested on August 12, 2000, at approximately 12:45 am in Chicago. He was  
23 interviewed by Chicago police thereafter. That same day, August 12, 2000, Las Vegas  
24 Detectives went to Chicago and interviewed the Defendant at approximately 5:30 pm. During  
25 his conversation with the Las Vegas Detectives, the Defendant was twice provided an  
26 opportunity to speak to his mother, via telephone, and he declined to do so.

27       Referring specifically to the Las Vegas Detectives interview, at approximately 5:30  
28 p.m., Chicago time, after arriving from Las Vegas, Detectives James LaRochelle and Barry

1 Jensen conducted an interview with the Defendant.

2 Defendant was advised of his Miranda rights and agreed to talk to the Detectives.  
3 Prior to doing so, the Defendant signed a LVMPD Rights of Person Arrested Card. (A copy  
4 of which is attached hereto as Exhibit "2"). Thereafter, the following conversation between  
5 the Defendant and Detective Jensen occurred:

6 BJ. Justin, before we spoke today, I gave you a Rights of Miranda card,  
7 do you remember that?

8 A. Yes sir.

9 BJ and do you remember signing that?

10 A. Yes sir.

11 BJ. O.K. and do you understand your rights?

12 A. Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes I . . . you know, yes.

13 BJ. Did you read the card out loud?

14 A. Yes, to you.

15 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/02, 19:30 hours Chicago, Illinois time, pp. 2-3).

16 During the preliminary hearing of this matter, Detective LaRochelle testified that the  
17 Defendant was in custody, in Chicago, on a warrant that had issued out of Clark County,  
18 when he agreed to speak with the LVMPD detectives. (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 60). *Detective*  
19 *LaRochelle further indicated that the Defendant was advised of Miranda rights and that*  
20 *Detective Barry Jensen handed the Defendant a copy of the LVMPD Miranda warning*  
21 *card and asked the Defendant if he could read it. The Defendant subsequently read and*  
22 *signed the card. Additionally, the Defendant indicated to the detectives that he understood*  
23 *his Miranda rights and agreed to speak with them.* (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 61).

24 Detective LaRochelle indicated that prior to the Defendant's statements being  
25 recorded, he and Detective Jensen interviewed the Defendant for approximately an hour and  
26 a half to two hours. The detectives began the pre-informational interview by receiving  
27 background information from him and then proceeded to talk about the specific incidents that  
28 he was charged under for the arrest warrant, which was a series of sexual assaults. (PHT,

1 11/1/00, pp. 62-63).

2 Detective Jensen and Detective LaRochelle had previously agreed that if the  
3 Defendant denied any of the sexual assault crimes, Detective LaRochelle would move into  
4 questioning the Defendant about the robbery which occurred at the Cedar Springs Apartment.  
5 (PHT, 11/1/00, pp. 63-64). At one point during the pre-taped interview the Defendant did  
6 deny being involved in a sexual assault that Detective Jensen had DNA on, so Detective  
7 LaRochelle took over and began questioning the Defendant about the robbery. Subsequently,  
8 the Defendant made admissions to Detective LaRochelle about the robbery. (PHT, 11/1/00,  
9 p. 64).

10 Thereafter, Detective LaRochelle shifted his questioning over to a homicide  
11 investigation which occurred in the same vicinity as the robberies and sexual assaults in Las  
12 Vegas. Detective LaRochelle testified that he did not tell the Defendant that the incident  
13 located at 415 South Tenth Street was a homicide, but instead just referred to it as an  
14 incident. (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 67). The Defendant initially told detectives that he did not know  
15 the location that they were talking about, at which time the Detectives showed the Defendant  
16 a photograph of the exterior of the apartment complex.

17 Detective LaRochelle testified that when he laid the photograph down in front of the  
18 Defendant, the Defendant had a non-verbal reaction which was not present in the other part  
19 of the interview, got up from his chair, pointed at the photograph several times and said "I  
20 had nothing to do with this. I had nothing to do with this." The Defendant became  
21 somewhat excited after being shown the picture and after he calmed down, he told the  
22 Detectives that he had accompanied somebody named Deon to the location and that Deon  
23 was responsible for the homicide. (PHT, 11/1/00, pp. 68).

24 After the pre-taped interview, the Detectives immediately conducted a taped statement  
25 of the Defendant where they asked the same questions about the sexual assaults, attempt  
26 murder and robbery, and homicide investigations, to which the Defendant provided the same  
27 answers that he had given during the pre-taped statement. (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 78).

28 At the conclusion of that interview, Detective LaRochelle asked the Defendant if there

1 was anything else he would like to add to his taped statement that he hadn't asked in the  
2 interview, to which the Defendant replied, "Can you ask me if I feel sorry about this?"  
3 Detective LaRochelle responded by asking, "Do you want me to ask you that?" When  
4 Detective LaRochelle asked the Defendant if he felt sorry about things, the Defendant told  
5 him that if he could take back the hands of time he would, and none of it would have  
6 happened. (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 79).

7 After the first tape recorded statement, Detective LaRochelle and Detective Jensen  
8 gave the Defendant a short break. Detective LaRochelle testified that he re-entered the  
9 interview room and told the Defendant that their investigation into the homicide showed that  
10 the Defendant was not being truthful with them, as the evidence showed that the Defendant  
11 did have something to do with it; at which point the Defendant changed his narration of the  
12 events involving the homicide, explaining that he was the one who committed the killing,  
13 although he again downplayed how it occurred. (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 80-81).

14 On cross-examination, *Detective LaRochelle testified that when he and the other two*  
15 *detectives arrived at the police station in Chicago, approximately 15 hours after the*  
16 *Defendant had been taken into custody by the Chicago police, he was told by Detective*  
17 *Kato, of the Chicago Police Department, that the Defendant was in the back room eating*  
18 *fast food, smoking a cigarette, and drinking a coke or a soft drink.* (PHT, 11/1/00, p. 100).

19 Further, Detective LaRochelle testified that the Defendant never indicated to him that  
20 he wanted his mother, or his father; although Detective LaRochelle did recall a police report  
21 indicating that the Defendant may have requested a priest. (PHT, 11/2/00, p. 10).

22 On re-direct examination, Detective LaRochelle testified that Detective Kato had told  
23 him that the Defendant was talking and had asked questions about why he was being arrested  
24 and what evidence there was for him to be in custody. Detective LaRochelle testified that  
25 he was aware that Detective Kato did advise the Defendant of his Miranda rights. (PHT,  
26 11/02/00, p. 16).

27 *Detective LaRochelle indicated that during the interview with the Defendant,*  
28 *Detective Jensen received a telephone call from the Defendant's mother, at which time the*

1 *Defendant gestured that he did not want to speak to his mother at all, based upon his*  
2 *embarrassment about the whole incident. (PHT, 11/02/00, p. 17).*

3 *Detective LaRochelle further testified that upon his arrival in Chicago, he learned*  
4 *from Sergeant Mahone that the Defendant had a previous robbery conviction in Chicago,*  
5 *that he was certifiable as an adult, and that he was treated as an adult in their jurisdiction.*

6 Further, during the course of the recorded statement the Defendant mentioned to Detectives  
7 LaRochelle and Jensen that he was still on probation. (PHT, 11/02/00, p. 19)

8 Detective Rochelle testified that the *Defendant did not request to speak with his*  
9 *mother or father, or request to have them present at any time during any of his voluntary*  
10 *statements LVMPD detectives. (PHT, 11/02/00, p. 21).*

11 Detective LaRochelle testified that the Defendant appeared to have an understanding  
12 of the criminal justice system because after he gave the confession about Gyaltsso Lungtok,  
13 the Defendant told Detective LaRochelle that he [Defendant] could be killed for this,  
14 [meaning the murder investigation], and that he would need a good lawyer when he got back  
15 to Las Vegas. (PHT, 11/02/00, p. 32).

16 Detective Barry Jensen also testified during the preliminary hearing in this matter.  
17 Detective Jensen testified that he and Detective LaRochelle, along with Sergeant Laurie  
18 Crickett, arrived at the Chicago precinct where they briefly met with Chicago detectives. At  
19 that time Detective Kato told them that he had verbally Mirandized the Defendant and  
20 although he did not do a formal interview with the Defendant, the Defendant had made some  
21 admissions to him. (PHT, 11/15/00, pp. 24-25).

22 *Detective Jensen testified that prior to interviewing the Defendant they provided*  
23 *him with a Miranda card and asked him to read it out loud. The Defendant complied and*  
24 *read the card out loud, although Detective Jensen did have to help the Defendant pronounce*  
25 *some of the bigger words. Afterwards, Detective Jensen asked the Defendant if he*  
26 *understood what he had read and the Defendant indicated that he understood. (PHT,*  
27 *11/15/00, pp. 27-28). The Defendant then signed the card and agreed to speak with*  
28 *Detectives Jensen and LaRochelle. (PHT, 11/15/00, p. 28).*



1 Detective Jensen indicated that the pre-taped interview of the Defendant was  
2 approximately 1 - 1 1/2 hours in duration. Thereafter, a small break occurred for the  
3 Detectives and the Defendant to use the restroom and obtain a drink of water. After the  
4 break, but prior to the tape-recorded portion of the interview *Detective Jensen again asked*  
5 *the Defendant if he read the rights of Miranda card and if he understood them. Defendant*  
6 *indicated that he did. Defendant further indicated that he still wanted to talk to detectives,*  
7 *and acknowledged that he knew his statement was now being recorded.* (PHT, 11/15/00, p.  
8 43).

9 Detective Jensen testified that the Defendant gave great detail about the incidents and  
10 appeared willing to provide them with information about the incident that he could  
11 remember. Additionally, Defendant told Detective Jensen that he was having trouble  
12 sleeping at night because he would see in his dreams, some of the things that he had done.  
13 (PHT, 11/15/00, pp. 43-44).

14 Detective Jensen testified that the recorded statements on August 12, ended at  
15 approximately 8:45 p.m., Chicago time. Prior to leaving the police station Detectives Jensen  
16 and LaRochelle told the Defendant that they would see him again the following day and the  
17 Defendant told them that would be fine. (PHT, 11/15/00, p. 50). On August 13, 2000, in the  
18 afternoon hours, Detectives Jensen and LaRochelle, and Sergeant Laurie Crickett went back  
19 to the Chicago police precinct where they met with the Chicago detectives and talked  
20 amongst themselves. Detective Jensen and Sergeant Crickett decided to interview the  
21 Defendant again. (PHT, 11/15/00, p. 51). Detective Jensen was not sure if he re-advised the  
22 Defendant of his Miranda rights; however, he testified that he usually does so. (PHT,  
23 11/15/00, p. 51). Detective Jensen indicated that the Defendant's demeanor showed that he  
24 was not comfortable talking about the sexual assault crimes with the Sergeant Crickett in the  
25 room, and that when he was asked if he would be more comfortable if Sergeant Crickett left  
26 the room the Defendant indicated in the affirmative so Sergeant Crickett excused herself and  
27 left the room. Prior to Sergeant Crickett leaving the room, the Defendant indicated that he  
28 wanted to get the name and telephone number of a pastor that they [his family] knew in

1 Indiana. Sergeant Crickett called the Defendant's mother and obtained the information.  
2 Before the telephone call to the Defendant's mother was made, the *Defendant again*  
3 *indicated that he did not want to speak to his mother because she would not understand*  
4 *what was going on.* (PHT, 11/15/00, pp. 52-53).

5 During this last interview the Defendant again indicated that he knew the interview  
6 was being recorded and that it was okay with him. (Defendant's Voluntary Statement,  
7 08/13/00, p. 2). At the conclusion of the interview the Defendant told Detective Jensen that  
8 he slept much better the previous night, after his initial interview with the Detectives.  
9 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/13/00, p. 24).

### 11 LEGAL ANALYSIS

12 Before the accused's statements are brought before the jury there must be a hearing in  
13 front of the judge, outside the presence of the jury, pursuant to Jackson v. Denno, 378 U.S.  
14 368, 84 S.Ct. 1774 (1964). At the hearing, the judge hears what the suspect told the police  
15 and the circumstances under which the suspect made the statements. Then the judge decides  
16 (1) whether the statements were "voluntary" using the totality of the circumstances and (2)  
17 whether the statements were given after proper Miranda warnings, or whether Miranda was  
18 violated, or applicable.

19 The burden to ask for such a voluntary hearing is on the defendant. See Wilkins v.  
20 State, 96 Nev. 367, 609 P.2d 309 (1980). Nevada has adopted the procedure set forth, often  
21 referred to as the "Massachusetts" rule. Grimaldi v. State, 90 Nev. 89, 518 P.2d 615 (1974).

22 If the statement was involuntary, it ceases to exist legally and can not be used for any  
23 purpose. See Mincey v. Arizona, 437 U.S. 385, 98 S.Ct. 2408 (1978).

24 The prosecution has the burden of proving by a preponderance of the evidence (1) the  
25 voluntariness of a confession, as well as (2) the waiver of a suspect's Fifth Amendment  
26 Miranda rights as being voluntary, knowingly, and intelligently made. Falcon v. State, 110  
27 Nev. 530, 874 P.2d 772 (1994). The "totality of the circumstances" test is the standard for  
28 determining voluntariness of a statement. Alward v. State, 112 Nev. 141, 912 P.2d 243

1 (1996); Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212, 735 P.2d 321 (1987).

2 With regard to analyzing a waiver of Miranda rights, the test is whether the waiver  
3 was "knowingly and intelligently made." Tomarchio v. State, 99 Nev. 572, 576, 665 P.2d  
4 804 (1983); Edwards v. Arizona, 451 U.S. 477, 483, 101 S.Ct. 1880 (1981). The Nevada  
5 Supreme Court has stated:

6 . . . Moreover, the Miranda waiver validity must be determined in each case  
7 through an examination of the particular facts and circumstances  
8 surrounding that case, including the background, experience and conduct of  
9 the accused. Anderson v. State, 109 Nev. 1129, 1133, 865 P.2d 318 (1993)  
("after reviewing the totality of the circumstances, we conclude that there  
was sufficient evidence to indicate that Anderson knowingly and  
intelligently waived his rights.").

10  
11 **I. DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS WERE FREELY GIVEN**  
12 **AFTER HE WAIVED HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS**

13 In the instant case, prior to Defendant's pre-taped interview, Detective Jensen advised  
14 the defendant of his Miranda rights by having the Defendant read the rights aloud from a  
15 printed card. Detective Jensen indicated that he helped the Defendant pronounce some of the  
16 bigger words and that the defendant acknowledged that he understood his rights, signed the  
17 printed card after reading it outloud, and agreed to speak with the detectives. (PHT, 11/15/00,  
18 pp. 27-28).

19 Detective Jensen had no trouble understanding what the Defendant was reading to  
20 him, nor did the Defendant appear to have any trouble understanding what he read after the  
21 words were properly pronounced for him, nor did he appear to have trouble understanding  
22 the content of what the detectives were saying to him. (PHT, 11/15/02, p. 83).

23 Furthermore, this particular Defendant is not new to the criminal justice system. This  
24 Defendant has engaged in prior criminal conduct in Chicago, Illinois, and was on probation  
25 at the time he committed the crimes for which he is currently charged in Nevada. As  
26 previously stated above, Detective LaRochelle testified during the preliminary hearing that  
27 Sergeant Malone, of the Chicago Police Department, informed him that the Defendant had a  
28 previous robbery conviction out of Chicago; that he was certifiable as an adult, and that he

1 was treated as an adult in their jurisdiction. (PHT, 11/02/00, p. 19).

2 Given those circumstances, it cannot be said that the Defendant did not have any  
3 understanding of his Miranda warnings. Still, the defendant now claims that he is of  
4 "questionable intelligence." Clearly, this self-serving declaration is utterly unsupported by  
5 the faintest shred of evidence.

6 Defendant attempts to find significance in the fact that Detective Jensen, having  
7 advised the defendant of his rights (and performing an effective rule-of-thumb  
8 comprehension test by having the defendant read the rights aloud from the printed card), did  
9 not repeat the admonition during the tape-recorded interview or take any further steps to  
10 ensure that he Defendant still understood his rights.

11 First, no express waiver of Miranda rights is necessary. If a suspect, like the  
12 defendant here, appears to understand the rights and acts in a manner consistent with waiver,  
13 it is reasonable to find an implied waiver.

14 In North Carolina v. Butler, 441, U.S. 369, 99 S.Ct. 1755 (1979), the United States  
15 Supreme Court reversed a state supreme court for holding that Miranda required an express  
16 waiver. In Terrovona v. Kincheloe, 912 F.2d 1176 (9th Cir. 1990), cert. denied, 499 U.S.  
17 979, the Ninth Circuit concurred. In that case, as in the beginning of this case, a defendant  
18 reacted to questions by unhesitatingly making statements intended to exculpate himself.

19 In Koger v. State, 117 Nev. 138, 17 P.3d 428 (2001), our Nevada Supreme Court  
20 addressed issues similar to those raised by the Defendant in this case. In Koger, supra, the  
21 Defendant was convicted of Conspiracy to Commit Robbery, Burglary While In Possession  
22 of a Firearm, and Robbery With Use of a Deadly Weapon, after she and two co-defendant's  
23 robbed an armed courier of his gun and cash bags, at the office of Bianca Shoes. Using  
24 license plate information and a description of the car driven by Koger provided by witnesses,  
25 the police were able to located Koger and identify her as a suspect. Id.

26 During the course of their investigation, the police questioned Koger on three  
27 different occasions, the first occurring when Detectives Mayo and Popp questioned her at  
28 Treasure Island, her place of employment. Before questioning, Detective Popp admonished

1 Koger of her Miranda rights, reading them from a card. Koger then answered the officer's  
2 questions, denying any knowledge of the robbery. Id.

3 Later that same day, at his office, Detective Mayo conducted a second interview of  
4 Koger. Prior to questioning, Detective Mayo again admonished Koger of her Miranda rights.  
5 Then, referring to their first interview, Detective Mayo inquired whether Koger had  
6 understood her rights "the first time." Koger responded, "kind of." Detective Mayo then  
7 asked, "Do you understand them now?" Koger responded, "Yes, I do." Koger was also  
8 given a Miranda waiver form which she read and signed. Id.

9 After further investigation, Detective Mayo deemed it necessary to interview Koger  
10 again. Twelve days after the first interview, Sergeant Lori Crickett interviewed Koger at the  
11 Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Department offices. Sergeant Crickett did not advise Koger  
12 again of her Miranda rights because, as Sergeant Crickett testified, Detective Pop informed  
13 her that Koger had been previously advised of her rights. Furthermore, Koger expressly told  
14 Sergeant Crickett that she had indeed been so advised. Koger then admitted her part in the  
15 robbery. Id.

16 In ruling that the district court properly admitted appellant's statements our Nevada  
17 Supreme Court stated:

18 Koger's first claim was that she did not understand her rights as given by  
19 Detective Mayo during the second interview, therefore, that she did not  
20 waive her rights voluntarily. During the interview Koger responded that  
21 she "kind of" understood her rights given during the first interview at  
22 Treasure Island. Prior to further questioning, Detective Mayo again advised  
23 Koger of her rights and inquired whether she understood them at that time.  
24 Koger responded "Yes, I do." Thereupon, Detective Mayo began the  
25 interview. The record shows no further indication of Koger attempting to  
26 stop the interview or otherwise invoking or misunderstanding her Miranda  
27 rights. In light of these facts, we conclude that Koger knowingly and  
28 voluntarily waived her Miranda rights before answering Detective Mayo  
and thus the trial court properly admitted her statements.

Id., 17 P.3d 428 at 430.

26 The Nevada Supreme Court also addressed the issue of "diluted or stale" warnings in  
27 Koger, supra. Koger had argued that she did not waive her Miranda rights voluntarily prior  
28 to the third interview with Sergeant Crickett, in which Koger admitted taking part in the

1 planning and being present at the scene of the armed robbery. Koger's argument was based  
2 upon the fact that, although Sergeant Crickett could not have reminded Koger of her previous  
3 Miranda admonition, Koger could not have remembered rights because the admonition had  
4 been given twelve days earlier. *Id.*, 17 P.3d 428 at 430.

5 In concluding that the police did not fail to properly admonish Koger by relying on a  
6 Miranda admonition twelve days old, the Court held:

7 The issue before us is, in essence, whether "the original warnings have  
8 become diluted or stale." *State v. Beaulieu*, 116 R.I. 575, 359 A.2d 689, 693  
9 (1976), *abrogated on other grounds* by *State v. Lamoureux*, 623 A.2d 9, 14  
10 (R.I.1993). We addressed this issue once before in *Taylor v. State*, 96 Nev.  
11 385, 386, 609 P.2d 1238, 1239 (1980), in which this Court stated that  
12 "[w]here the accused has been fully and fairly apprised of his *Miranda*  
13 rights, there is no requirement that the warnings be repeated each time the  
14 questioning is commenced." *Taylor*, however, is factually distinct because it  
15 addressed a three-hour lapse of time between the *Miranda* admonition and  
16 the subsequent interview. Moreover, *Taylor* did not discuss relevant factors  
17 other than time that should be considered when weighing the totality of the  
18 circumstances as required in a *Miranda* analysis.

19 Faced with this issue, the Supreme Court of Rhode Island outlined various  
20 factors to consider:

21 the time elapsed between the warnings and the interrogation which  
22 elicited the damaging response; whether the warnings and  
23 interrogations were conducted in the same or in different locales;  
24 whether the warnings and/or initial interrogation were conducted by  
25 the same person or persons who conducted the suspect interrogation;  
26 the extent to which the statements made by the accused in the later  
27 interrogation differ in any substantial respect from those made at the  
28 former; the apparent emotional, physical and intellectual state of the  
accused at the later questioning. *Beaulieu*, 359 A.2d at 693.

Certainly, the most relevant factor in analyzing whether a former *Miranda*  
admonition has diminished is the amount of time elapsed between the first  
reading and the subsequent interview. Most courts addressing the time  
factor have considered instances involving only a few hours. *See, e.g.*,  
*United States v. Frankson*, 83 F.3d 79 (4th Cir.1996) (two and one-half  
hours); *Evans v. McCotter*, 790 F.2d 1232 (5th Cir.1986) (approximately  
three hours); *Baskin v. Clark*, 956 F.2d 142 (7th Cir.1992) (thirty minutes);  
*Patton v. Thieret*, 791 F.2d 543 (7th Cir.1986) (forty minutes); U.S. ex rel.  
*Henne v. Fike*, 563 F.2d 809 (7th Cir.1977) (nine hours); *U.S. v. Boyd*, 180  
F.3d 967 (8th Cir.1999) (one and one-half or two hours); *People of*  
*Territory of Guam v. Dela Pena*, 72 F.3d 767 (9th Cir.1995) (approximately  
fifteen hours); *Ballard v. Johnson*, 821 F.2d 568 (11th Cir.1987) (three to  
four hours).

Other courts have addressed time periods of one day or more. *See, e.g.*,  
*United States v. Andaverde*, 64 F.3d 1305 (9th Cir.1995) (one day);

1 Puplampu v. United States, 422 F.2d 870 (9th Cir.1970) (two days);  
2 Maguire v. United States, 396 F.2d 327 (9th Cir.1968) (three days). The  
3 outer limit extends to one week as discussed in Martin v. Wainwright, 770  
4 F.2d 918 (11th Cir.1985), [FN1] and--under certain circumstances--two  
5 weeks as discussed in Biddy v. Diamond, 516 F.2d 118 (5th Cir.1975).  
6 Opinion modified on other grounds by Martin v. Wainwright, 781 F.2d 185  
7 (11th Cir.1986), [FN1]<sup>3</sup> and -- under certain circumstances two weeks as  
8 discussed in Biddy v. Diamond, 516 F.2d 118 (5th Cir 1975).

9  
10 In the above cases, the courts determined that statements made following  
11 the time interval were covered by the previous *Miranda* warnings and that  
12 the defendants could not successfully challenge the voluntariness of the  
13 statements based solely on the passage of time. We are not aware of any  
14 cases in which a court determined that the intervening time period was too  
15 long to invalidate the prior *Miranda* warnings.

16 The case at hand requires deliberation, however, because twelve days  
17 passed between Koger's April 22 interview with Detective Mayo, in which  
18 she was apprised of her *Miranda* rights, and her May 4 interview with  
19 Sergeant Crickett, in which Koger made further inconsistent and  
20 incriminating statements. Twelve days extends to the outer limit of the  
21 elapsed time allowed by courts previously facing this issue. Arguably, this  
22 case lies within the parameters of Biddy, which allowed an interim period  
23 of fourteen days. But in Biddy, the Fifth Circuit determined that the  
24 defendant knew of her *Miranda* rights because she had exercised those  
25 rights at various times during the two-week period. See id. at 123.  
26 Specifically, defendant Biddy had requested the presence of counsel twice  
27 and opted to remain silent during certain interviews, and was thus  
28 particularly familiar with her rights. See id. at 120-21. In contrast to Biddy,  
there is no evidence that Koger exercised her *Miranda* rights before her  
interview with Sergeant Crickett. Moreover, unlike defendant Biddy, Koger  
did not have contact with the police during the interim period.

19 Thus, the longest period allowed in the cases fairly analogous to the instant  
20 matter is one week as discussed in Martin. See Martin, 770 F.2d at 930. In  
21 Martin, the Eleventh Circuit determined that defendant Martin had been  
22 "fully warned, and knowingly and intelligently waived his *Miranda* rights"  
23 during a July 4 interrogation. Id. Before his confession seven days later on  
24 July 11, "Martin indicated that he still understood those rights." Id. Thus,  
25 the court concluded that additional "*Miranda* warnings on July 11 would  
26 have been needlessly repetitious" and that the "confession was not obtained  
27 in violation of *Miranda*." Id. at 930-31.

24 Koger, 17 P.3d 428 at 432.

25 In the instant case, the record reflects that Defendant was advised of his *Miranda*  
26 rights from Detective Chris Kato, after his arrest by Chicago Police. Later that same day,

27  
28 <sup>3</sup> [FN1] Opinion modified on other grounds by Martin v. Wainwright, 781 F.2d 185(11th  
Cir. 1986).

1 Detectives Jensen and LaRoche arrived from Las Vegas where they met with the  
2 Defendant and provided him with a Rights of Miranda card. Thereafter, Defendant read the  
3 card to the detectives, signed the card, and agreed to speak to the Detectives, in what was  
4 considered a pre-taped interview. (PHT, 11/15/02, pp. 82-83), also, (See State's Exhibit  
5 "2"). Additionally, Detective Jensen indicated after the Defendant had read the card out  
6 loud, he explained the warnings to the Defendant again. (PHT, 11/15/02, p. 83).

7 Thereafter, prior to obtaining the first tape-recorded statement from the Defendant,  
8 Detective Jensen asked the Defendant if he recalled reading the Rights of Miranda card, if he  
9 remembered signing it, and if he understood his rights. The Defendant affirmatively  
10 acknowledged reading and signing the card, as well as understanding those rights.  
11 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/00, 1930 hours, pp. 2-3).

12 Specifically the following conversation between Detective Jensen and the Defendant  
13 occurred:

14 BJ. O.K. Apartment number 3. Ah, Justin, do you know this is being  
15 recorded?

16 A. Yes sir.

17 BJ. Is that O.K. with you?

18 A. Fine by me.

19 BJ. Secretary, ah, Detective James LaRoche....

20 JL. P number 4353

21 BJ. Justin, before we spoke today, I gave you a Rights of Miranda card,  
22 do you remember that?

23 A. Yes sir.

24 BJ. And do you remember signing that?

25 A. Yes sir.

26 BJ. O.K. and do you understand your rights?

27 A. Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes I . . . you know, yes.

28 BJ. Did you read the card out loud?



1 A. Yes, to you.

2 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/00, 1930 Chicago time, pp. 2-3).

3 The Defendant then goes on to give a 77 page voluntary statement to police describing  
4 the crimes for which he is charged in this case. At no time during the 45 minutes of taped  
5 statement does the record shows any indication of the Defendant attempting to stop the  
6 interview or otherwise invoking or misunderstanding his Miranda rights.

7 Contrary to Defendant's argument, there is an abundance of evidence to indicate that  
8 Defendant voluntarily and knowingly waived his Miranda rights. First, there is the "Rights  
9 of Persons Arrested" card voluntarily signed by Defendant. Exhibit "2". Second, there is the  
10 testimony from Detectives Jensen and LaRochelle during the preliminary hearing, who both  
11 testified that Defendant read aloud the Miranda warnings and signed the Rights of Person  
12 Arrested card. Third, there is the testimony of Detectives Jensen and LaRochelle who  
13 testified that Defendant acknowledged that he understood his Miranda rights and agreed to  
14 talk to them. Finally, there is the transcription of Defendant's 77 page voluntary statement in  
15 which he provides details regarding the crimes for which he is charged, yet never says  
16 anything to suggest his statement is anything other than voluntary.

17 Accordingly, Defendant's statements are admissible at the trial of this matter. See  
18 Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436 (1966) (post-arrest statements are admissible where a  
19 defendant is fully advised of his Miranda rights and makes a free, knowing and voluntary  
20 statement to the police).

21  
22 **II. THE DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS TO LAW**  
23 **ENFORCEMENT WERE KNOWINGLY AND VOLUNTARILY GIVEN**

24 The Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment requires that a confession  
25 must be voluntary to be admissible. Rowbottom v. State, 105 Nev. 472, 482, 779 P.2d 934  
26 (1989); Passama v. State, 103 Nev. 212, 214, 735 P.2d 321 (1987); Miller v. Fenton, 474  
27 U.S. 104, 106 S. Ct. 445 (1985). In order to be voluntary, a confession must be the product  
28 of a "rational intellect and a free will." Rowbottom, supra, citing Blackburn v. Alabama, 361

1 U.S. 199, 208, 80 S. Ct. 274 (1960). A confession is involuntary whether coerced by  
2 physical intimidation or psychological pressure. Passama, supra, citing Townsend v. Sain,  
3 372 U.S. 293, 307, 83 S. Ct. 745 (1963).

4 The United States Supreme Court has reiterated that certain interrogation techniques  
5 are so offensive to a civilized system of justice that they violate due process. Passama, supra;  
6 Miller, supra. A confession may also be rendered inadmissible if it is the result of promises  
7 which impermissibly induce the confession. Passama, supra; Franklin v. State, 96 Nev. 417,  
8 421, 610 P.2d 732 (1980). To determine the voluntariness of a confession, the court must  
9 consider the effect of the totality of the circumstances on the will of the defendant. Passama,  
10 supra, citing Schneckloth v. Bustamonte, 412 U.S. 218, 226-227, 93 S. Ct. 2041 (1973).

11 In the instant case, the Defendant's motion asserts that the Chicago police elicited an  
12 involuntary confession from the Defendant by the following means:

- 13 1. Stating that what he did in Nevada was petty, and if he admitted to  
14 the facts they provided him, he would be treated leniently in Nevada.
- 15 2. Suggesting that if he did not admit to the facts that he would be  
16 taken to the "docks" and physically harmed.
- 17 3. Suggesting that a phone book could be used to harm him, and no  
18 marks would be apparent.
- 19 4. Refusing to honor his request to speak with his father while he was  
20 being questioned.
- 21 5. Refusing to allow Defendant's father to speak to the Defendant, his  
22 son, when his father requested to do so.

23 (Defendant's Motion, p. 32; 5-17).

24 First, the State would point out that there is nothing in the record which suggests that  
25 the Defendant was threatened by Chicago Police. Furthermore, the State has attached a copy  
26 of a General Progress Report prepared by Detective Kato after the Defendant's arrest in  
27 Chicago, (State's Exhibit "1"), which indicates that the Defendant made some very general  
28 admissions with regard to some of the crimes that were referred to in the Las Vegas warrant,  
but denied any knowledge of others, and very much limited his actions in all of those  
incidents of which he did make admissions to.

1        Additionally, Detective Jensen testified at preliminary hearing that Detective Kato, of  
2 the Chicago Police Department had informed him that he read the Defendant his Miranda  
3 rights, after he was taken into custody by Chicago Police, prior to conducting an informal  
4 interview with the Defendant. According to what Detective Kato told Detective Jensen, the  
5 interview occurred after the Defendant inquired into why he was arrested and what kind of  
6 crimes Las Vegas had him arrested for.

7        It is the State's position that the Defendant's interactions with Las Vegas Police  
8 detectives is extremely telling of how he interacted with the Chicago Police as well. First,  
9 the fact that the Chicago police did not have jurisdiction over the Defendant makes it entirely  
10 unbelievable that the Chicago police would threaten the Defendant with a "phone book"  
11 beating or threaten to take the Defendant to the "docks" if he did not answer their questions.  
12 Moreover, it is doubtful that the Chicago police told the Defendant that the crimes he had  
13 committed in Las Vegas were "petty" and that he would be treated leniently if he admitted to  
14 the facts that they provided him, since all of the crimes were serious felonies and the  
15 Defendant used a deadly weapon in the commission of the crimes.

16        The State would further point out that the Defendant did not ever mention to Las  
17 Vegas Police that he had been threatened or coerced to speak to Chicago police. Also, had  
18 the Defendant thought he was going to receive some kind of break from criminal prosecution  
19 in Nevada, the Defendant would have discussed such an arrangement with the Las Vegas  
20 Detectives.

21        Additionally, if the Defendant had been physically threatened with harm by the  
22 Chicago police, one would think that he would have told the Las Vegas police detectives  
23 about any physical threats of violence made by the Chicago detectives.

24        Detective Jensen's preliminary hearing testimony made it very clear that the  
25 Defendant knew the ramifications of the crimes he had committed. In fact, the Defendant  
26 made a statement to Detective Jensen that indicated he [Defendant] could die for what he had  
27 done to Gyaltsso Lungtok and that he [Defendant] better get himself a good attorney when he  
28 got back to Las Vegas.

1 Even more telling of the voluntariness of this Defendant's statements to LVMPD  
2 detectives were the statements of remorse made by the Defendant during the interviews,  
3 where he states:

4 A. Do you think I'm sorry for what I did?

5 JL. Do you want me to ask you that? Do you think....are you sorry for  
6 what you did?

7 A. Yes I am, you know, and if I could turn back the hands of time, like  
8 I'm saying, I wish I could. God knows I wish I could.

9 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/12/00, 1930 hours, Chicago time, p. 76).

10 Another time, the Defendant further stated, in part:

11 Q. Is there anything else you'd like to add to this statement? Uh,  
12 something you feel is important that maybe I haven't asked you?

13 A. Yeah. I mean, yes there is.

14 Q. Go Ahead.

15 A. Man, I felt that, you know, if after this statement is over with, you  
16 know, all this is said and done, you know, I feel that people are  
17 gonna think the worst of me 'cause this happened, you know. And I  
18 don't want nobody to think the worst of me. I just want them to see  
19 what's on the inside of me, you know....."

20 (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/13/00, 1500 hours, p. 22).

21 The Defendant further expressed to the LVMPD detectives that he slept better after  
22 talking to them and that it would be good for him if the people he hurt could find it in their  
23 heart to forgive him. (Defendant's Voluntary Statement, 08/13/00, 1500 hrs, pp. 23-24).

24 At the end of each statement given by the Defendant, detectives would ask the  
25 Defendant if there was anything else he wanted to add to the statement that they did not ask  
26 him. Each time, the Defendant expressed his remorse for what he had done. Obviously, this  
27 is not the type of scenario that suggests threats of force, coercion, or lack of free will.

28 With regard to the Defendant's alleged request to Las Vegas Detectives, to speak with  
his father, and the allegation that the Defendant's father was not permitted to speak to his  
son, the State would first point out that there is no due process requirement that a juvenile

1 suspect's parents be notified of his detention, or that they be present at interview or  
2 interrogation.

3 In United States v. Doe, 155 F.3d 1070, 1072 (9th Cir. 1998), the Ninth Circuit Court  
4 of Appeals held that:

5 The test for reviewing a juvenile's waiver of rights is identical to that of an  
6 adult's and is based on the "totality of the circumstances." There is no due  
7 process requirement that a juvenile's parents be notified for the waiver to be  
8 valid, and we decline to create one. Rather, the lack of parental notification  
is one factor to consider in the totality of the circumstances. (citations  
omitted).

9 In Derrick v. Peterson, 924 F.2d 813 (9th Cir.1991), a juvenile defendant was alleged  
10 to be border-line retarded (psychologists testified that his IQ was 62 or, perhaps, 74. ) The  
11 Ninth Circuit held that the test is whether, under all the circumstances, the officers obtained  
12 the defendant's statement by physical or psychological coercion, or by improper inducement,  
13 so that the suspect's will was overborne. Id. The court further noted that there was no case  
14 that required that a juvenile's parents be notified as a prerequisite to admissibility of a  
15 statement. Id., 924 F.2d at 819.

16 In this case, Defendant's mother was aware that the Las Vegas Police were  
17 investigating numerous crimes involving the Defendant. As a result of that investigation the  
18 Defendant's mother's house was searched and the Defendant's mother gave detectives the  
19 telephone number for the Defendant's father, in Chicago, where the Defendant was staying at  
20 the time. Additionally, as previously stated, Defendant was arrested at his father's residence  
21 in Chicago.

22 Thereafter, twice during police questioning, the Defendant's mother was on the  
23 telephone with various detectives investigating the cases; both times, the Defendant refused  
24 to speak to his mother. Clearly, both of the Defendant's parents were made fully aware of  
25 the fact that the Defendant was in custody and being questioned about his involvement in  
26 numerous instances of criminal activity that occurred in Las Vegas.

27 Additionally, the State would remind this Court that the Defendant was 17 years of  
28 age at the time he committed the instant crimes. The Defendant was also on probation for a

1 robbery conviction that occurred in Chicago, four years prior, at the time he was arrested for  
2 the arson, burglary, kidnapping, home invasion, first degree arson, attempt murder, and  
3 sexual assault crimes, some of which were facilitated with use of a deadly weapon, in this  
4 case.

5 As previously stated above, upon their arrival in Chicago LVMPD detectives learned  
6 from Sergeant Mahone that the Defendant had a previous robbery conviction in Chicago, that  
7 he was certifiable as an adult, and that he was treated as an adult in their jurisdiction.

8 The Juvenile Court Act found in NRS Chapter 62 does not, however, apply to the  
9 crimes of Murder or Attempt Murder or any related crimes arising out of the same facts as  
10 the Murder or Attempted Murder. Regardless of the age of the offender, or in the case  
11 where the offender is 16 years of age, or older, has a prior juvenile felony adjudication and  
12 is now charged with forcible Sexual Assault or any felony with use of a deadly weapon.

13 (NRS 62.020, 62.040). Therefore, a child charged with such an offense is not entitled to the  
14 Chapter 62 protections including the presence of a parent. See Shaw v. State, 104 Nev. 100  
15 (1988). (Emphasis added).

16 Based upon Defendant's prior felony juvenile adjudication for robbery, in Chicago,  
17 and the fact that the new crimes that he was charged with having committed included forcible  
18 sexual assault and various other felonies involving the use of a deadly weapon, Defendant  
19 was not entitled to the presence of either parent in this case, although, the record reflects the  
20 Defendant was, in fact, offered the opportunity to speak to his mother, on two occasions.

## 21 22 CONCLUSION

23 Based upon the above and foregoing Points and Authorities the State respectfully  
24 requests Defendant's Motion to Suppress Confessions and Admissions to Metro and Chicago

25 ///

26 ///

27 ///

28 ///

1 Detectives Based Upon Violation of Miranda Rights be denied.

2 DATED this 26 day of November, 2002.

3 Respectfully submitted,

4 STEWART L. BELL  
5 DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
6 Nevada Bar #000477

7 BY D. W. Herndon  
8 DOUGLAS W. HERNDON  
9 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
10 Nevada Bar #004286

11  
12 **CERTIFICATE OF FACSIMILE TRANSMISSION**

13 I hereby certify that service of STATE'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S  
14 MOTION TO SUPPRESS DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS TO  
15 METRO AND CHICAGO DETECTIVES BASED ON VIOLATION OF HIS MIRANDA  
16 RIGHTS AND INVOLUNTARINESS AND REQUEST FOR JACKSON V. DENNO  
17 HEARING, was made this 27 day of November, 2002, by facsimile transmission to:

18 CURTIS S. BROWN  
19 Deputy Public Defender  
20 455-5112

21 BY B. Orjes  
22 Employee of the District Attorney's Office  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

EXHIBIT "1"



12 Aug 00 14 Aug 00 Jrd

Las Vegas Warrant

5431

INTERVIEWED: PORTER, Justin M/B/17 YOA Date of birth: 13 Dec 82  
1251 S. KILDARE 2nd flr. 5-10, 170 lbs., med. compl. SS#606 75 8324

Date of Arrest: 12 Aug 00, 0045 hrs., Location: 1251 S. kildare 2nd flr.

R/D after locating Justin Porter at 1251 S. Kildare, interviewed same at Area Four Violent Crimes. R/D advised Porter of his rights and after stating he understood those rights, Porter agreed to speak to R/D. R/D was in the company of Det. Cunningham#21159 when this interview was conducted. Las VEGAS POLICE DEPT. had faxed six incidents that Justin Porter was the suspected offender. These six incidents were the subject of the interview.

R/D informed Porter of the date of the incident(7 Jun 00) and Porter stated he did not remember the incident by the date. R/D then informed Porter of one item that was taken and Porter stated the following.

The door of the apartment was ajar and that he only pushed it open with minimum force. The lady inside the apartment was afraid and told Justin that she would do anything if he promised not to harm her. Porter states he became sexually excited at this statement and felt that the woman was attracted to him. Porter states that he told her to take her clothes off and after she complied, he then had vaginal sex with her.

Porter denied entering the apartment with a knife but may have picked a knife up from the kitchen. Porter states that he then left the apartment with a TV and a CD player. Porter placed these items in a baby stroller and pushed the items down the street. Porter states that he left the stroller and items next to a building for a few minutes. Porter says when he returned the stroller and TV and CD player were gone. Porter states that he has no more knowledge of this incident.

*KKato 20200 J.R. King*

*762 1622 1000*

000546

12 Aug 00 14 Aug 00

Las Vegas Warrant

5431

Interview of Justin Porter cont'd:

The next incident happened on 16 May 00, Porter states he remembers the incident before the 7 Jun 00 incident. Porter states that he believed that this apartment door was partially open and the woman inside the apartment had similiar reaction to the 7 Jun 00 lady. Porter states that he asks the woman to take her clothes off and after she complies, he had vaginal sex with her one time. Porter states that afterwards he took five dollars off of her dresser. Porter denies having a meat cleaver and describes his weapon as a small steak knife that he obtained from the kitchen. Porter could add nothing more to this incident.

R/D gave Porter the date of 4 Apr 00 and Porter did not remeber the date. R/D then supplied Porter with the age of the victim and Porter stated that the lady reminded him of his mother and that he felt bad.

~~Porter stated that he pushed on her apartment door and that the door was ajar. Porter stated that he believed broke the chain that was secured from the inside. Porter relates the the woman was very nice and when they sat down on the bed and the lady said she would do anything he wanted, Porter pulled out his penis. The lady performed oral sex and Porter stat that he did not like it.~~

Porter states that he remembered that this lady lived right by the Show Boat and on the 2nd : Porter relates that he obtained a knife from the kitchen and that the lady gave him fifty dollars. Porter also states that she took off her ring and gave it to him. Porter states that he did not like the ring and threw it away as soon as he got outside the apartment. Porter states that when she gave him the fifty dollars, the lady gave him her car keys. Porter asked the lady what kind of a car and she describes a white car. Porter locates the car and drives the car approx. a half a block away. Porter states he realized what he had just done and becomes afraid. ~~Porter states that he pulled the car over and parked same. Porter could not add anything more to this incident.~~

K. Kato 70200 L. R. King 462 16 Aug 00

000547

12 Aug 00 14 Aug 00 Jrd

Las Vegas Warrant

9231

Interview of Justin Porter cont'd:

(25 Mar 00 incident)

The next incident Porter remembered the incident when R/D described the woman to be of Spanish descent. Porter states that her apartment door was open and that he believed that this lady was attracted to him. Porter states that they had vaginal sex one time. PORTER denies taking his persons car and that he obtained a knife from the kitchen. Porter could not add anything more.

The 7 Mar 00 incident was recalled by Porter when R/D described the fire. Porter states that he had vaginal sex one time with the lady and he believed that it was consensual sex. Porter states that he had used her phone before and was allowed entry into her apartment. Porter relates that when he wanted to have sex a second time the lady acted like she no longer was attracted to him. Porter became angry and obtained a knife from the kitchen. Porter states that he poked her with the knife he believed two times. Porter relates that he observed a little blood but did not think she was cut bad. Porter states that the lady became sick and ran to the bathroom. Porter states he panics and lights a match and burns a blanket that was on the bed in the bedroom. Porter relates he then throws the match on the rug. Porter then leaves the apartment. Porter denies choking the victim and denies ever possessing any scirrors. Porter also denies taking any thing from the apartment. Porter could not add anything further.

The 1 Feb 00 incident, Porter could not recall. R/D along with Det. Cunningham, terminated the interview.

K. Kato 20200 Sgt R. H. 922 H. H. H. H. H.

000548

EXHIBIT "2"

LAS VEGAS METROPOLITAN POLICE DEPARTMENT  
**RIGHTS OF PERSONS ARRESTED**

You have the right to remain silent. If you give up that right to remain silent anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law. You have the right to speak to an attorney before answering any questions, and to have an attorney present with you while you answer any questions. If you cannot afford an attorney, an attorney will be appointed for you by the court at no cost to you, and you need not answer any questions until that attorney has been appointed for you. If you decide to answer questions now, you may stop at any time and ask to talk to an attorney before any questioning continues. If you decide to stop answering questions once you have begun, all questioning will stop.

|  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Date and Time<br>03.12.2007 1700 HRS<br>041241 | Signed<br>X Justin D Porter |
| Officer<br>B. JENSEN 3462                      | File #<br>000610-1143       |

LYMRO 89 (REV. 4-94)  
J. LARSEN 933

000550

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\* TX REPORT \*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

TRANSMISSION OK

|                |                  |         |
|----------------|------------------|---------|
| TX/RX NO       | 0505             |         |
| CONNECTION TEL |                  | 4555112 |
| CONNECTION ID  | CLARK CO. PUBLIC |         |
| ST. TIME       | 11/27 14:04      |         |
| USAGE T        | 07'53            |         |
| PGS. SENT      | 45               |         |
| RESULT         | OK               |         |

1 **OPPS**

2 STEWART L. BELL  
3 DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
4 Nevada Bar #000477  
5 200 S. Third Street  
6 Las Vegas, Nevada 89155  
7 (702) 455-4711  
8 Attorney for Plaintiff

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

8 THE STATE OF NEVADA,  
9  
10 Plaintiff,

10 -vs-

11 JUSTIN D. PORTER  
12 aka Jug Capri Porter,  
13 #1682627

14 Defendant.

Case No. C174954  
Dept. No. XVI

15  
16 **STATE'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO SUPPRESS**  
17 **DEFENDANT'S CONFESSIONS AND ADMISSIONS TO METRO AND CHICAGO**  
18 **DETECTIVES BASED ON VIOLATION OF HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS AND**  
19 **INVOLUNTARINESS AND REQUEST FOR JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING**

20 DATE OF HEARING: 12-17-02  
21 TIME OF HEARING: 9:00 A.M.

20 COMES NOW, the State of Nevada, by STEWART L. BELL, District Attorney,  
21 through DOUGLAS W. HERNDON, Chief Deputy District Attorney, and files this

000551

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

CASE NO. C174954

DEPT. NO. 16

DOCKET U

FILED

DEC 18 11 47 AM '02

*Shirley S. Langmuir*  
CLERK

DISTRICT COURT

CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

\* \* \* \* \*

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| THE STATE OF NEVADA, | ) |
|                      | ) |
| PLAINTIFF,           | ) |
|                      | ) |
| VS.                  | ) |
|                      | ) |
| JUSTIN PORTER,       | ) |
|                      | ) |
| DEFENDANT.           | ) |

O R D E R   F O R   T R A N S C R I P T

IT IS HEREBY THE ORDER OF THE COURT THAT AN EXPEDITED TRANSCRIPT BE PREPARED OF THE ABOVE-ENTITLED CASE FOR THE HEARING HELD ON DECEMBER 17, 2002. THE TRANSCRIPTS ARE TO BE PAID AT THE EXPEDITED OVERNIGHT COPY TRANSCRIPTION RATE OF \$8.20 PER PAGE FOR THE ORIGINAL AND TWO COPIES AT COUNTY EXPENSE.

DATED DECEMBER 18, 2002.

*John S. McGroarty*  
HONORABLE JOHN S. MCGROARTY

RECEIVED  
DEC 18 2002  
COUNTY CLERK

ORIGINAL

FILED

JAN 2 10 39 AM '03

*L. B. R. R. R.*  
CLERK

1 ORDR

2 STEWART L. BELL  
3 Clark County District Attorney  
4 Nevada Bar #000477  
5 DOUGLAS HERNDON  
6 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
7 Nevada Bar #004286  
8 200 South Third Street  
9 Las Vegas, NV 89155-2211  
10 (702) 455-4711  
11 Attorney for Plaintiff

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

12 THE STATE OF NEVADA,  
13 Plaintiff,

14 -vs-

15 JUSTIN D. PORTER,  
16 #1682627

17 Defendant.

Case No. C174954  
Dept No. XVI

18 ORDER DENYING DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO DISMISS NOTICE OF INTENT TO  
19 SEEK DEATH PENALTY FOR VIOLATION OF INTERNATIONAL TREATY AND  
20 CUSTOMARY LAW

21 DATE OF HEARING: 12-17-02  
22 TIME OF HEARING: 9:00 A.M.

23 THIS MATTER having come on for hearing before the above entitled Court on the  
24 17th day of December, 2002, the Defendant being present, represented by JOSEPH  
25 ABOOD, Deputy Public Defender, and CURTIS BROWN, Deputy Public Defender, the  
26 Plaintiff being represented by STEWART L. BELL, District Attorney, through LISA  
27 LUZAICH, Chief Deputy District Attorney, and the Court having heard the arguments of  
28 counsel and good cause appearing therefor,

///

///

RECEIVED

JAN 02 2003

COUNTY CLERK



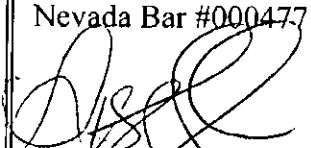
1 IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that the Defendant's Motion to Dismiss Notice of Intent  
2 to Seek Death Penalty for Violation of International Treaty and Customary Law, shall be,  
3 and it is denied.

4 DATED this 30<sup>th</sup> day of December, 2002.

5  
6   
7 DISTRICT JUDGE

.AD

8  
9 STEWART L. BELL  
10 DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
11 Nevada Bar #000477

12   
13 LISA LUZAICH  
14 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
15 Nevada Bar #005056

16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28 msf

10

FILED

2004 FEB -5 A 11: 18

*Shirley B. ...*  
CLERK

1 **ORDR**

2 DAVID ROGER  
3 Clark County District Attorney  
4 Nevada Bar #002781  
5 DOUGLAS HERNDON  
6 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
7 Nevada Bar #004296  
8 200 South Third Street  
9 Las Vegas, Nevada 89155-2211  
10 (702) 455-4711  
11 Attorney for Plaintiff

7 DISTRICT COURT

8 CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

9 THE STATE OF NEVADA, )

10 Plaintiff, )

11 -vs- )

12 JUSTIN PORTER,  
13 #1682627

14 Defendant. )

CASE NO: C174954

DEPT NO: XVI

15 **ORDER**

16 (For Psychiatric Examination)

17 IT APPEARING to the Court that the Defendant is charged by Information with the  
18 charges of BURGLARY WHILE IN POSSESSION OF A DEADLY WEAPON, FIRST  
19 DEGREE KIDNAPPING WITH USE OF A DEADLY WEAPON, SEXUAL ASSAULT  
20 WITH USE OF A DEADLY WEAPON, ROBBERY WITH USE OF A DEADLY  
21 WEAPON, FIRST DEGREE KIDNAPPING WITH USE OF A DEADLY WEAPON WITH  
22 SUBSTANTIAL BODILY HARM, SEXUAL ASSAULT WITH USE OF A DEADLY  
23 WEAPON WITH SUBSTANTIAL BODILY HARM, ATTEMPT MURDER WITH USE  
24 OF A DEADLY WEAPON, FIRST DEGREE ARSON, SEXUAL ASSAULT WITH USE  
25 OF A DEADLY WEAPON, VICTIM 65 YEARS OF AGE OR OLDER, ROBBERY WITH  
26 USE OF A DEADLY WEAPON, VICTIM 65 YEARS OF AGE OR OLDER, ATTEMPT  
27 ROBBERY WITH USE OF A DEADLY WEAPON, MURDER WITH USE OF A  
28 DEADLY WEAPON (OPEN MURDER), and BATTERY WITH USE OF A DEADLY

COUNTY CLERK  
RECEIVED  
FEB 05 2004

1 WEAPON,

2 IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED that DR. THOMAS BITTKER be, and he is hereby,  
3 appointed, authorized and directed by the Court to examine the mental condition of the said  
4 Defendant, JUSTIN PORTER, and that DR THOMAS BITTKER shall have access to the  
5 Defendant in the Clark County Detention Center, on Thursday, February 19, 2004,

6 THAT said examination and findings to be made as soon as practicable prior to the  
7 continuation date of March 5, 2004, in Department XVI.

8 IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that DR. THOMAS BITTKER submit a report of  
9 examination of said Defendant to the Court, and to provide a copy of said report to the  
10 District Attorney's Office and to Defense Counsel.

11 DATED this 19th day of February, 2004.

12  
13   
14 DISTRICT JUDGE

15 *re*

16 DAVID ROGER  
17 Clark County District Attorney  
18 Nevada Bar #002781

19 BY

20   
21 DOUGLAS HERNDON  
22 Chief Deputy District Attorney  
23 Nevada Bar #004296

24  
25  
26 msf  
27  
28

**Pages 557-618**

**Intentionally**

**Left**

**Blank**

ORIGINAL

FILED

AUG 24 4 10 PM '05

*Shirley E. Langston*  
CLERK

PHILIP J. KOHN, PUBLIC DEFENDER  
NEVADA BAR NO. 0556  
309 South Third Street, Suite 226  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89155  
(702) 455-4685  
Attorney for Defendant

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

THE STATE OF NEVADA,  
  
Plaintiff,  
  
v.  
  
JUSTIN JUG CAPRI PORTER,  
  
Defendant.


CASE NO. C174954X  
DEPT. NO. XVI

WRITTEN ARGUMENT REGARDING DEFENDANT  
JUSTIN PORTER'S JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING

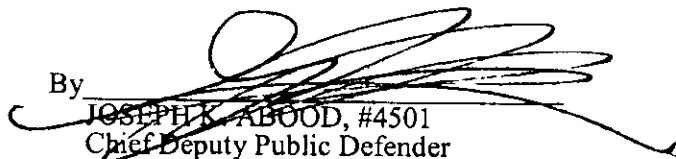
COMES NOW, the Defendant, JUSTIN JUG CAPRI PORTER, by and through  
Chief Deputy Public Defenders CURTIS S. BROWN and JOSEPH K. ABOOD, and hereby  
submit this written argument regarding Defendant Justin Porter's Jackson v. Denno hearing.

DATED this 24 day of June, 2005.

PHILIP J. KOHN  
CLARK COUNTY PUBLIC DEFENDER

By   
CURTIS S. BROWN, #4546  
Chief Deputy Public Defender

PHILIP J. KOHN  
CLARK COUNTY PUBLIC DEFENDER

By   
JOSEPH K. ABOOD, #4501  
Chief Deputy Public Defender

RECEIVED

AUG 24 2005

COUNTY CLERK

000619

**PROCEDURAL**

1 Defendant Justin Porter filed a motion to suppress his confessions and admissions to metro  
2 and Chicago detectives based on violation of his Miranda rights and involuntariness of his  
3 statements. We requested a Jackson v. Denno hearing on the matter. That hearing was held on  
4 three separate dates. On March 8, 2004, Kristen Kato and Sam Cirone, detectives with the  
5 Chicago Police Department testified at this hearing. On February 8, 2005, Dr. John Paglini and  
6 Dr. Gregory Brown testified, and on February 9, 2005, Justin Porter, Dr. Tom Bittker, and Dr.  
7 John Paglini testified. The State bears the burden to show this court beyond a preponderance of  
8 evidence that Justin's statement was given pursuant to lawful Miranda warnings and was given  
9 voluntarily.

10 The presentation of evidence at this hearing was concluded and the parties requested the  
11 opportunity to present written arguments to the court.

**ALLEGATIONS BY THE DEFENSE**

12 In our motion to suppress, we alleged that:

- 13 I. Justin Porter did not knowingly, intelligently and voluntarily waive his Miranda  
14 rights.  
15  
16 II. Justin Porter's statements to Chicago and Las Vegas detectives were not  
17 voluntary since they were the product of coercion, and or promises which induced  
18 him to make confessions or admissions.

**FACTS**

19 As this court knows from the facts filed in our motion to suppress, Justin Porter was  
20 developed as a suspect in a series of crimes which occurred in the downtown area between  
21 February and June of 2000.  
22

23 On August 11, 2000, a search warrant was served on the home of Justin's mother in Las  
24 Vegas. She informed detectives that Justin was in Chicago visiting his father. (Transcript, March  
25 8, 2004, p. 132). On that same day, Justin called Detective Barry Jensen three times and left  
26 messages that his mother had informed him that the detectives wanted to speak to him. Detective  
27 Jensen actually received a call from Justin while typing the search warrant on August 11, 2000.  
28 Detective Jensen testified that Justin told him he would be back in Las Vegas at the end of August,

1 and that they could take care of everything then (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 133). Those facts  
2 are of no consequence since a suspect either waives or invokes his Miranda rights at the point that  
3 they are given. Justin had not at this point been Mirandized, and was not told he was suspected of  
4 any crimes.

5 On August 12, 2000, at 12:45 A.M., Justin Porter was arrested in Chicago, Illinois, where  
6 he was visiting his father for the summer. His arrest was pursuant to a warrant faxed to Chicago  
7 police by metro detective Michael Castaneda. This Arrest Warrant DID NOT include homicide  
8 charges, and Justin was not arrested on that charge. He was arrested solely on charges of home  
9 invasion and sexual assault. (See, PHT November 1, 2000, p. 98 and PHT November 2, 2000, p.  
10 24). That arrest occurred at 0045 hours at Defendant's father's home. The specifics of that arrest  
11 are more fully discussed later in this written argument.

12 After being transported to a Chicago Police Department Substation at 1251 South Kildare,  
13 Justin was questioned by Detectives Kato and Cunningham although at the preliminary hearing the  
14 Las Vegas Detectives claim they were unaware of any questioning by Chicago police. Justin was  
15 given the facts of six incidents by the Chicago detectives which Metro police were investigating  
16 and had faxed to the Chicago police. Detective La Rochelle testified at the Preliminary Hearing  
17 that as far as he knew, the Chicago Detectives did NOT interview Justin before the Metro  
18 Detectives arrived in Chicago, but that Officer Kato did advise the Defendant of his Miranda  
19 Rights. (PHT November 2, 2000, p. 16). Later it was discovered that Justin was indeed given  
20 information of the six incidents being investigated by Metro by Detective Kato in Chicago prior to  
21 his interrogation by Metro. The defense alleges that while Detective Kato and Cirrone were alone  
22 with Justin, a number of events occurred which were designed to coerce Justin into admitting the  
23 crimes he was suspected of.

24 When the Chicago Detectives came to interrogate to Justin, they told him that if he  
25 committed those crimes in Chicago he would probably get probation if he just admitted tot he  
26 crimes. When he continued to resist their ploys, they resorted to suggesting that he could be  
27 coerced into talking. JUSTIN PORTER, who was only seventeen years of age, was told that  
28 "being from Chicago, you know that people who don't cooperate go to the docks and get their ass

1 whooped." He was also threatened with use of a phone book to brutalize him because it would  
2 leave no evidence of abuse. Justin was obviously frightened and began admitting to the facts  
3 given to him by the Chicago detectives. Through the combination of threats of physical violence  
4 and the ruse that what he did was petty and would get him probation if he just admitted it, Justin  
5 made admissions to Chicago Detectives Kato and Cunningham which he would repeat to Las  
6 Vegas Detectives hours later. Those facts make up the basis of our contention that Justin's  
7 statement was not voluntary.

8 Detective Kristen Kato was the first person to make reference to Justin being  
9 mirandized. Detective Kato testified for the first time at Justin's Jackson v. Denno hearing  
10 on March 8, 2004. Detective Kato testified that he had a warrant for Justin's arrest  
11 (transcript, March 8, 2005, p. 13) and that he in fact placed Justin under arrest after he was  
12 handcuffed (transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 13). There is no question that Justin Porter was  
13 in custody as of August 12, 2000, at 12:45 a.m. Detective Kato testified that there was no  
14 questioning or conversation of any type between he, Justin, or Detective Kato's partner  
15 Detective Cirone, on the way to the police station. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 15).

16 Upon arriving at the police station, Detective Kato took Justin into an interview  
17 room, took the handcuffs off of him, and told him to knock on the door if he needed  
18 anything (transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 15). It is interesting to note that rather than simply  
19 booking Justin after his arrest on an arrest warrant, Detective Kato took him to an interview  
20 room even though he earlier testified that there was no discussion between Justin and  
21 anyone else up to that point. It is clear that Detective Kato had every intention of  
22 interviewing Justin Porter, and that he was not asked to do so by anyone at Metro.

23 After locking him in the interview room, Detective Kato took it upon himself to talk  
24 to his supervisor to "get as much information as I could on the actual crimes that he  
25 committed in Las Vegas." (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 17). He reviewed "documents"  
26 that were faxed to him supervisor by Las Vegas detectives, and reviewed them in order to  
27 "have an interview and see if he would elaborate on any of the investigations that they sent  
28 over on the fax." (Transcript, March 4, 2004, p. 17). At approximately 1:30 in the



1 morning on March 12, 2000, he and Detective Cunningham, also a Chicago detective,  
2 entered the interview room Justin Porter was placed in. Detective Kato then claims he  
3 advised Justin Porter of his rights, from memory. He claims that Justin Porter indicated  
4 that he understood his rights, and that he wanted to talk. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p.  
5 19). He testified to this court that metro detectives wanted Justin to be interviewed  
6 (transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 39), and that his lieutenant told him that metro wanted Justin  
7 questioned (transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 49). That appears to be a blatant falsehood.

8 Most interestingly, Detective Kato admitted on cross that he had an interest in  
9 interviewing Justin about incidents that occurred outside his jurisdiction because, "I like to  
10 know what he's thinking when he's doing these things." (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 49-  
11 50). More likely, in the view of the defense, Detective Kato wanted to "question" Justin so  
12 that he could employ his special talent for extracting statements from individuals who no  
13 one else seems to be able to get a statement from. Detective Kato's special brand of  
14 threats, lies, and coercion eventually led to Justin agreeing to many of the facts Detective  
15 Kato presented him with. As this court knows, the truth or falsity of the admissions or  
16 confessions made by a criminal defendant have no bearing on whether or not those  
17 statements are admissible if they were taken in violation of a defendant's Miranda rights, or  
18 if they were given involuntarily.

19 On August 12, 2000, Detectives Jensen, Cricket and La Rochelle arrived in Chicago,  
20 Illinois to interview JUSTIN PORTER at the Chicago Police Department Area Section 4 Station  
21 located at 3151 West Harrison. They were told by Detectives Kato and Cunningham of the  
22 Chicago Police that Justin was questioned by them earlier concerning information of six of the  
23 "Area Command Series" crimes faxed to them by Metro.

24 By the time Detectives Jensen, La Rochelle, and Cricket arrived in Chicago on August 12,  
25 2000, Justin had been in custody approximately fifteen hours. He had slept little since his arrest.  
26 Any sleep he did get was on a table and chair. According to him, he was kept alone in a room  
27 chained to a wall. He was unchained when the Chicago Police came to interrogate him.  
28

1 Metro Detectives Jensen and La Rochelle interrogated Justin beginning at approximately  
2 1700 hours Chicago time. It is undisputed that this interrogation was also custodial in nature.  
3 Detective La Rochelle testified at the Preliminary Hearing that Detective Jensen Mirandized  
4 JUSTIN at approximately 1700 hours and then they spoke to him without a tape recorder until  
5 1930 hours local time. (PHT November 1, 2000, p. 114). The Miranda warnings consisted of  
6 Detective Jensen handing JUSTIN a card with his rights typed on it and asking him to read it  
7 aloud. Detective La Rochelle testified at the Preliminary Hearing that Detective Jensen handed  
8 JUSTIN a copy of the Miranda warnings. The Defendant then signed it and dated it and stated he  
9 understood his rights. (PHT November 1, 2000, p. 61). Later, Detective La Rochelle  
10 acknowledged that it was actually he, not JUSTIN, who dated the waiver. (PHT November 1,  
11 2000, p. 104).

12 When Detective Jensen testified about his recollection of Mirandizing JUSTIN, he stated  
13 that when he asked JUSTIN to read the card aloud, he had trouble reading it. Detective Jensen had  
14 to help JUSTIN who was trying to sound out some of the words. Detective Jensen then asked him  
15 if he understood what he read, and he claims that JUSTIN said yes. The Detectives never did ask  
16 JUSTIN if he wished to waive those rights and talk with them. (PHT November 15, 2000, p. 25).

17 After this Mirandizing, JUSTIN made a number of admissions according to these  
18 detectives, off tape. These admissions off tape were made during approximately two and half  
19 hours of interrogation, which our detectives call a "pre-interview." Detective La Rochelle testified  
20 that the reason he didn't put the tape recorder on shortly after JUSTIN began admitting to some of  
21 the robberies and sexual assaults is because he wanted JUSTIN to talk about the homicide first,  
22 before a taped statement was taken. The detective added that he was concerned that if he put the  
23 tape recorder on, JUSTIN may actually state he wanted to speak to a lawyer, and the questioning  
24 would have to stop. (PHT November 1, 2000, p. 112). The detective testified at the hearing that  
25 when Justin contacted him telephonically on August 11, 2000, he did not advise him of his rights  
26 and, in fact, would not advise a suspect of his rights until he absolutely had to (Transcript, March  
27  
28

1 8, 2005, pp. 164-165). Detective Jensen went on to answer the following questions on cross-  
2 examination concerning Miranda rights:

3 ///

4 ///

5 Q: What I'm saying is your game plan of going there and getting this statement  
6 wouldn't have played out the way you wanted if he invokes his right to remain  
7 silent?

8  
9 A: That's correct.

10 Q: Or if he invokes his right to have an attorney present?

11 A: That's correct.

12 Q: Because in your experience, for all intense purposes, if the attorney is there  
13 he's going to stay silent?

14 A: Sure. Once they invoke, we don't get to talk to them.

15 Q: Right. And that kind of would have been a wasted trip if that happened?

16 A: Well - -

17 Q: Maybe not personally, but the purpose was to go get a statement?

18 A: That's correct.

19 Q: And if you get that and he invokes and doesn't give a statement, then the  
20 trip was kind of a waste?

21 A: Sure.

22 (Transcript, March 8, 2005, p. 171).

23 Detective Jensen then went on and testified as follows at the hearing:

24 Q: Well, let me rephrase.

25 The rights to remain silent, if invoked, impede potentially the gathering of  
26 information.

27 A: Yes.

28 Q: Which potentially impede the investigation?

1 A: It depends on the investigation. Depends of the other evidence that you  
2 have.

3 Q: Potentially?

4 A: Sure.

5 Q: And so, I guess, ultimately, the hope when you are advising an individual of  
6 his rights per Miranda, frankly, is that he elects to talk to you?

7 A: Yes, I love it when people talk to me.

8 Q: I mean, your hope is that he elects to not invoke his right to remain silent?

9 A: Absolutely.

10 Q: Your hope is that he elects not to invoke his right to have an attorney  
11 present?

12 A: Sure.

13 (Transcript, March 8, 2005, p. 175-176).

14  
15 The detectives were vitally concerned that JUSTIN not invoke any of his Miranda Rights. This is  
16 an obvious case of the Detectives manipulating a young, uneducated, impressionable boy into not  
17 asking for a lawyer. These detectives knew that if they spent too much time dwelling on the  
18 Miranda event, Justin might make it clear that he wanted a lawyer and the questioning would have  
19 to stop. That would interfere with their investigation.

20 When the detectives were satisfied that JUSTIN had made all the admissions and  
21 confessions they needed in their two and half hours, unrecorded "pre-interview," they decided to  
22 take a recorded statement. The first recorded statement given by JUSTIN was August 12, 2000 at  
23 1930 hours Chicago time. He had very little sleep, was physically threatened and intimidated by  
24 the Chicago Police earlier, was told that what he supposedly did was minor and probably lead to  
25 probation, and was denied his request to speak to his father. According to the transcript of Justin's  
26 interrogation, the recorded statement begins with Detective Jensen stating:  
27  
28

1 Q: Justin, before we spoke to you today, I gave you a Rights of Miranda Card,  
do you remember that?

2 A: Yes, sir.

3 Q: And do you remember signing that?

4 A: Yes, sir.

5 Q: Ok. And do you understand your rights?

6 A: **Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes I . . . yes.**<sup>1</sup>

7 Q: Did you read the card aloud?

8 A: Yes to you.

9  
10 Neither detective bothered asking Justin whether or not he needed further classification of  
11 his rights based on Justin's equivocal answer to the all important question, "Do you understand  
12 your rights?"

13 The detectives then go into all the admissions JUSTIN made in the "pre-interview." This  
14 statement ended up being seventy-seven pages in length.

15 Detective La Rochelle agreed at the Preliminary Hearing that JUSTIN was not told  
16 anything more about his rights other than what he tried to read two and half hours earlier. He was  
17 never asked if he waived his rights prior to the statement, and he was never informed he could  
18 have a parent present prior to questioning. (PHT November 1, 2000, pp. 114 - 115). In fact, Justin  
19 was never again told his Miranda Rights before any other statement he gave. (PHT November 1,  
20 2000, p. 133). He was interviewed again on August 13, 2000, by Detective Jensen of Metro's  
21 Sexual Assault Detail at the Chicago Police Department and no Miranda warnings were given, and  
22 no inquiry was made as to whether Justin wished to talk to detectives again. Concerning that  
23 Justin was at no time asked whether he waived his rights, Detective Jensen testified as follows at  
24 the hearing:

25  
26  
27  
28 <sup>1</sup> In the Audio tape, Mr. PORTER actually seems to say "Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes... I  
I don't, yes" (emphasis added for distinction).

1 Q: Okay. Now getting back just for one second. When somebody has either  
2 read this or otherwise been advised of their rights, you don't actually ask them, do you  
3 waive those rights?

4 A: No.

5 Q: Okay. Because you've learned through your experience or your training  
6 that the words waiver and rights might alarm somebody to the point where they actually get  
7 a little nervous?

8 A: No. I just ask them if they understand them. If they understand their rights.  
9 If they understand what I just read, words to that effect.

10 Q: Okay. And then you ask, and then you just start talking?

11 A: Yes.

12 Q: And if they start talking, you assume that they've waived those rights?

13 A: Generally, they reply either yes or no.

14 Q: That they understand?

15 A: Yes.

16 Q: But you don't ask them whether they waive it.

17 A: That's correct.

18 (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 181-182).

19 Interestingly enough, Detective La Rochelle knew JUSTIN was only seventeen (PHT November 1,  
20 2000, p. 116) but didn't tell him he had a right to a parent's presence during questioning because  
21 he believes JUSTIN has no such right during a homicide investigation. (PHT November 2, 2000,  
22 p. 23). The detective also admitted he had no idea what a "Gault" warning was.

23 On whether or not JUSTIN understood the Miranda Card he was attempting, with little  
24 success, to read, Detective Jensen testified that he had to help JUSTIN with some of the words  
25 which he was sounding out. He acknowledged that JUSTIN was reading the card very slowly. In  
26 addition, Detective Jensen acknowledges that JUSTIN didn't understand some of the words, but no  
27 one bothered telling him what the words meant (PHT November 15, 2000, pp. 27 - 28 and pp. 82 -  
28

1 83) and didn't ask JUSTIN if he affirmatively waived his rights before questioning. (PHT  
2 November 15, 2000, p. 96).

3 Unfortunately, we have no record at all of the actual Miranda warnings that took place in  
4 this case because Detective Jensen did not record that part of Justin's interview. Detective Jensen  
5 testified that he did not audio tape the advisement and waiver because it was his aim to establish a  
6 friendly rapport with Justin, and that placing a tape recorder in front of his prior to that happening  
7 may have caused him to not talk, and that would be counter to the detectives goals. (Transcript,  
8 March 8, 2004, p. 199-200). What we do know is that Detective Jensen testified that Justin was  
9 asked to read the rights of persons arrested card, and that he read it slowly, that he had to sound the  
10 words out with Detective Jensen's help, and that Detective Jensen never explained what any of the  
11 words meant (Transcript, March 8, 2004, pp. 202-206), even though it was obvious Justin could  
12 not even pronounce them.

13 **TESTIMONY ADDUCED AT JACKSON v. DENNO HEARING**

14 **I. JUSTIN PORTER DID NOT KNOWINGLY, INTELLIGENTLY, AND**  
15 **VOLUNTARILY WAIVE HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS.**

16 Detective Barry Jensen testified at the hearing that he was not aware that any  
17 detectives from Chicago had interviewed his suspect until later when he arrived in Chicago.  
18 There he learned that Lieutenant Monahan from metro said, "it would be okay if they  
19 (Chicago detectives) spoke with him." (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 166). That  
20 vernacular suggests to the defense that Detective Kato specifically asked to speak to Justin  
21 because he knew his brand of "interrogation" would likely be as successful as it had  
22 numerous times in the past. However, Detective Jensen neither requested, nor was he  
23 aware prior to going to Chicago that Chicago detectives questioned him. (Transcript,  
24 March 8, 2004, p. 168). It should be obvious to this court that Detective Jensen not only  
25 never asked Chicago detectives to inject themselves into his case, but that Detective Kato  
26 seemed to have had personal reasons to interrogate Justin. It is highly unlikely in our view  
27 that Detective Kato, who did not record, video, notate, or memorialize his interrogation in  
28 any way would care in the least about actually Mirandizing Justin prior to interrogating

1 him. Detective Kato's credibility with this court should be suspect based on all the  
2 complaints of brutalization that have been lodged against him in the past by people who  
3 have been in Justin's position. Those facts will be addressed more fully in this written  
4 argument.

5 After Justin was placed in the interview room, Detective Cirone claims that he was  
6 not involved with Justin until later that day, so did not participate in the "interview"  
7 conducted by Detective Kato.

8 Detectives Kato and Cunningham then apparently entered the interview room and  
9 interrogated Justin. Detective Kato claims that Justin wanted to talk to him (transcript,  
10 March 8, 2004, p. 19). Detective Kato claims that Justin then made certain admissions and  
11 confessions to him after he provided Justin with various details about the offenses which  
12 allegedly occurred in Las Vegas. He also claims that Justin "volunteered" information to  
13 him. (Transcript, March 8, 2004), pp. 20-28).

14 This interview began at approximately 1:30 A.M. (Transcript, March 8, 2004) and  
15 lasted 45 minutes (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 29). Detective Kato then left Justin in that  
16 interview room for the remainder of the night, and into the afternoon. Detectives Kato and  
17 Cunningham then returned at approximately 3:00 P.M. that afternoon (over twelve hours  
18 later) because they were told Las Vegas Police Department was coming to Chicago to  
19 interview Justin (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 32).

20 Detective Kato then claimed that he entered into the interview room, re-advised  
21 Justin of his rights, and told him that Las Vegas police were coming to see him.  
22 (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 33).

23 Detective Cirrone was with Kato at this time. Surprisingly, Cirrone testified that,  
24 "we basically went over the same story that he had repeated earlier" (Transcript, March 8,  
25 2004, p. 93) even though he was not present for the interview earlier that morning between  
26 Kato, Cunningham, and Justin. He then goes on to use the same verbiage that Kato used to  
27 describe the story that Justin allegedly told. I mention this because a careful review of the  
28 testimony of these Chicago detectives raises serious concerns about their veracity. They



1 obviously got their stories straight prior to testifying before this court. In fact, this court  
2 should conclude that these so called detectives represent the worst in law enforcement, and  
3 are highly skilled liars with great experience in misconduct and false testimony to cover up  
4 their criminal conduct.

5 None the less, although these detectives claim at this point that Justin was  
6 mirandized at 1:30 A.M., and again about 3:00 P.M. on August 12, 2000, and that Justin  
7 understood his rights, no documentation at all confirms this claim. There is no signed  
8 Miranda waiver (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 45). Detective Kato agreed that the only  
9 way this court has to evaluate whether or not Justin was actually mirandized is his word.  
10 The defense does not lightly impugn the reputations of detectives in our jurisdiction;  
11 however, it should be abundantly clear to this court that Detectives Kato and Cunningham  
12 are serial liars who make a career out of brutalizing confessions from defendants, then  
13 lying to judges and juries about their misconduct. That fact will be addressed more fully  
14 later in this argument.

15 There is no reliable evidence whatsoever that Justin was mirandized twice by  
16 Chicago detectives. That is despite the fact that Detective Kato testified that when a  
17 suspect decides to confess in Chicago, the suspect can choose a court reported statement,  
18 handwritten statement, or a video. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 48). None of those  
19 things occurred in this case.

20 These so called advisements and waivers by Justin which occurred at 1:30 A.M.  
21 and 3:00 P.M. on August 12, 2000, if it is true that they actually occurred, must still be  
22 knowing and voluntary. It is abundantly clear that if Justin did not understand the nature of  
23 his Miranda rights, which we know for a fact were given later by metro detectives, he  
24 certainly did not understand the warnings that Kato and Cunningham claim he was given,  
25 although no evidence exists to corroborate the Miranda events. In fact, this exchange took  
26 place between defense counsel and Detective Kato during his testimony at the hearing on  
27 March 8, 2004, p. 54:

28

1 Q. You've already told this judge that no efforts were made to memorialize this  
2 giving of his Miranda warnings and his waiver; is that right?  
3 A. That's correct.  
4 Q. You, obviously, agree that the providing of Miranda warnings is a critical  
5 step in an interview or interrogation procedure; is that right?  
6 A. Critical.  
7 MS. LUSAICH: Well, actually that calls for a legal conclusion.  
8 MR. ABOOD: Well, let me rephrase. I don't want to waste any time  
9 on this.  
10 THE COURT: Sure.  
11 BY MR. ABOOD:  
12 Q. Is it important to you, when you're taking a statement from a suspect to a  
13 crime, to make sure that the requirements of Miranda are strictly adhered to?  
14 A. Yes, sir.  
15 Q. Can you explain to the judge why it wasn't important enough for you to  
16 make any notes of this Miranda event in this particular case?  
17 MS. LUSAICH: That assumes fact not in evidence that he made no  
18 notes.  
19 MR. ABOOD: I believe these facts are abundantly in evidence.  
20 THE COURT: Overruled. Go ahead.  
21 MS. LUSAICH: Well, no. He generated a report. He says he made no  
22 notes. He generated a report, he didn't tape record.  
23 THE COURT: No. He's referring to a signed Miranda waiver.  
24 MR. ABOOD: Or recorded, Judge.  
25 THE COURT: Or recorded.  
26 MR. ABOOD: Or video taped or anything.  
27 THE COURT: I agree. Sir, it wasn't memorialized, correct?  
28 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

1 THE COURT: The waiver was not memorialized?

2 THE WITNESS: That's correct.

3 THE COURT: Thank you.

4 BY MR. ABOOD:

5 Q. In this murder case where you're receiving information from a suspect  
6 himself concerning sexual assault, attempt murders, murders, et cetera, didn't that  
7 strike you as important to make sure you had taken care of this Miranda issue, so  
8 we wouldn't have to be talking about this?

9 A. It was up to Las Vegas Police Department.

10 Q. But, sir, you were there questioning their suspect. They were not there; is  
11 that correct?

12 A. That's correct.

13 Q. So, again, did you think about it?

14 A. No, sir.

15 Detective Kato's position is therefore that "it was up to the Las Vegas Police  
16 Department" to ensure that Justin Porter's Miranda rights were properly given and then  
17 knowingly and voluntarily waived by Justin. At the same time, he wants this court to  
18 believe that he Mirandized Justin two times, but offers no evidence that the events took  
19 place because he felt that, "It was up to the Las Vegas Police Department."

20 It is therefore instructive to determine what steps metro actually took to ensure that  
21 Justin was properly Mirandized and understood all his rights.

22 Firstly, Detective Jensen did not ask anyone in Chicago to interview or interrogate  
23 Justin, and he has no idea who would have made such a request. (Transcript, March 8,  
24 2004, p. 136).

25 Detective Jensen testified he, Homicide Detective James La Rachelle, and Robbery  
26 Sergeant Lana Cricket all flew to Chicago on August 12, 2000, after hearing Justin had  
27 been taken into custody there. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 136).

28

1 They arrived in Chicago and began to interview Justin at about 5:30 p.m., Chicago  
2 time, March 12, 2000. The testimony concerning Miranda warnings given by Jensen are as  
3 follows:

4 Q. Okay. And what was the procedure to initially drop the tape recorder down  
5 and start taping it? Or what?

6 A. No. The first thing we did was re-Mirandized him from one of out  
7 L.V.M.P.D. cards.

8 Q. Okay.

9 A. I had him read it aloud.

10 Q. So you did the Miranda?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. Okay. And you said you did it? You read it off of a department issued  
13 card?

14 A. I had Justin Porter read it first.

15 Q. Okay.

16 A. And he was -- he was having trouble pronouncing some of the words. He  
17 sounded out and read it to where I could understand what he was saying.

18 Q. Okay.

19 A. Then I read the card to him out loud. And I asked if he understood his  
20 rights. And he said he did. And then we told him to, or we asked him to sign the  
21 card. And we signed it. Put the date and time on it and the event number.

22 Q. Okay. When you read the card to him and then asked him if he understood  
23 it, then you said that he said, yes?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. I mean, were you confident that he understood it as opposed to just giving  
26 you have lip service?

27 A. Absolutely. There wasn't a doubt in my mind that he did not understand his  
28 rights.

1 THE COURT: What? He what?  
2 THE WITNESS: There's not a doubt in my mind that he --  
3 that he did -- that he understood his rights.  
4 THE COURT: You said, did not.  
5 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.  
6 THE COURT: Keeping me awake.  
7 BY MR. HERNDON:  
8 Q. I mean, his demeanor wasn't one of, I'm confused. I don't really  
9 understand?  
10 A. No.  
11 Q. He didn't say anything like, I understand. I could be quiet, but I don't  
12 understand this part?  
13 A. No. He did not.  
14 Q. Okay, did you ask him: Do you have any questions about it?  
15 A. Pardon me?  
16 Q. Did you ask him if he had any questions about when you read it back to  
17 him?  
18 A. No. I just asked him if he understood them.  
19 Q. Okay. And he signed the card?  
20 A. Yes, he did.  
21 Q. And then you all begin talking to him?  
22 A. Yes.  
23 Detective Barry Jensen testified at Justin Porter's preliminary hearing on November 15,  
24 2000. He was asked about his specific recollection of Justin's Miranda events at that time. He  
25 stated that he and Detective La Rochelle were in the interview room with Justin. The interview  
26 began by providing Justin a Miranda card, and asking him to read it out loud. (PHT, November  
27 15, 2000, p. 25). The questioning by Deputy D.A. Lowry disclosed the following:  
28

1 BY MS. LOWRY:

2 Q. Now, can you explain for us how you use that card? What you have the defendant  
3 do? What you did?

4 A. I asked Justin Porter to read the card out loud to us. He read the card. I had to help  
5 him with some of the words.

6 Q. For instance, do you recall which words you may have had to help him with?

7 A. I don't really recall, but some of the bigger words.

8 Q. Okay.

9 A. He was trying to sound them out. I just helped him with it.

10 Q. Okay. And so he read it out loud?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. And then what?

13 A. I asked him if he understood what he just read, and he stated he did.

14 Q. All right.

15 A. I asked him if he understood it, if he would sign it, and he did.

16 Q. And did he agree thereafter to speak with you?

17 A. Yes, he did.

18 (PHT, November 15, 2000, pp. 27-28).

19 This all occurred during a pre-interview without any recordings of any kind. The interview  
20 was attended by Detective Jensen, Detective La Rochelle, and Justin. (PHT, November 15, 2000,  
21 p. 25). No report was generated referencing this Miranda event (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p.  
22 208). On cross examination at the preliminary hearing, Detective Jensen testified that after Justin  
23 read the card to him, he (Detective Jensen) did not read it back to Justin. (PHT, November 15,  
24 2000, p. 83). However, at the Jackson v. Denno hearing, Detective Jensen testified that he  
25 reviewed his notes and found an officer's report by Detective Castaneda dated August 17, 2000.  
26 That report said "Detective Jensen advised Justin Porter of his right per Miranda. Justin Porter  
27 also read the Miranda right card out loud to Detective Jensen and La Rochelle, and then Justin  
28 Porter signed the card. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 209). However, Detective Castaneda was

1 not in the interview room at the time, but simply typed up a report based on what Jensen told him  
2 from his "experience." (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 210). Specifically, Jensen testified as  
3 follows at the hearing: (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 210).

4 A. Right, and he typed.

5 Q. And he typed up a report?

6 A. What I had told him from our experience.

7 Q. But when we're testifying about what you recall, you don't recall reading Justin his  
8 rights:

9 A. That's correct.

10 Q. Okay.

11 A. At that time I didn't.

12 Q. Well, you don't recall today reading it. You just referenced the report where he  
13 maybe indicated you did?

14 A. That's correct.

15 Q. But you still have no recollection of actually reading it to him?

16 A. That's correct.

17 Q. Okay. And you didn't recall it? Don't recall it today and you didn't recall it three  
18 years ago?

19 A. That's correct.

20 Q. Which was within months of his arrest?

21 A. Yes.

22 Detective Jensen admitted that he did not explain any of the wording to Justin at that or any other  
23 time. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 211).

24 The direct evidence we do have of an actual Miranda event concerning Justin takes place  
25 during that same interview after Detective Jensen actually did turn the tape recorder on. He does  
26 not re-read Justin his right at that time, but the following does take place:

1 Q. You turn the tape on and it begins. Now, when referencing the audio taped portion  
2 of the interview, the statement, you don't read Justin his Miranda rights off this card on the  
3 audio tape?  
4 A. No, I do not.  
5 Q. And, in fact, you don't even have him reread it to you on the audio tape?  
6 A. No, I do not.  
7 (Transcript, March 8, 2004. pp. 211-212).  
8 Q. Okay. Now, what you do is, you ask him if he remembers you giving him the rights  
9 card?  
10 A. Yes.  
11 Q. Correct? And this is because we discussed earlier, it's important to make a record  
12 that he was advised of his rights?  
13 A. That's correct.  
14 Q. Okay. You asked him if he remembers? He says, yes, sir?  
15 A. Yes.  
16 Q. Okay. Clear, unequivocal?  
17 A. That's correct.  
18 Q. Then you asked him if he signed it? And if you want to reference it for any reason,  
19 feel free. And then you asked him if he signed it? Again answers, yes, sir?  
20 A. Yes.  
21 Q. Clear, unequivocal?  
22 A. That's correct.  
23 Q. And then you asked him if he understood his rights. The sixty-four thousand dollar  
24 question.  
25 A. Yes.  
26 Q. And he says something to the effect, kind of, I do, but sometimes, you know, yes?  
27 (See footnote 1).  
28 A. Yes.



1 Q. And that's your interpretation of having listened to the tape as to what he says?  
2 A. That's who transcribed it?  
3 Q. Transcribed it. Okay. Now the same clear and unequivocal answer that had been  
4 given to the two previous questions.  
5 A. Yes.  
6 Q. In fact, before he actually answers that question, he pauses for just a moment before  
7 he even says, hmmm kind of, I do, correct?  
8 A. Yes.  
9 Q. Okay.  
10 A. That's what it indicates.  
11 Q. Now, also within his statement, and, boy, we went through this corrected  
12 uncorrected copy thing before. But also within his statement when you're asking him if he  
13 remembers reading it to you and signing it, you don't ever reference that you read it to  
14 him?  
15 A. That's correct.  
16 Q. And had you read it to him, you would have likely referenced that in the recorded  
17 version that you read him his rights?  
18 A. I may or may not have.  
19 Q. Okay. Now when he indicated, hmmm, kind of I do, but sometimes, yes, your  
20 reliance that he understood his rights was based upon his saying yes?  
21 A. I use the whole statement.  
22 Q. Well, again, you're not re-Mirandizing him in this tape recorded statement?  
23 A. That's correct.  
24 Q. You are referencing an earlier discussion?  
25 A. Yes.  
26 Q. Okay. Now once we're past this section of the transcribed tape, there's no further  
27 discussions about Miranda or rights to an attorney or rights to remain silent?  
28 A. No.

1 Q. Okay. And when the interview was over, I trust there were no further discussions  
2 about those particular rights?

3 (Transcript, March 8, 2004, pp. 213-216).

4 The point of this hearing goes to the issue of whether Justin actually understood his  
5 Miranda rights, and waived them knowingly and intelligently.

6 Besides his equivocal answer to the question by Detective Jensen, the defense had him  
7 evaluated by a number of experts to help this court determine whether his waiver was knowingly  
8 and intelligently given.

9 On February 8, 2005, Dr. John Paglini, who has a doctorate in clinical psychology,  
10 testified. He met with Justin for seven hours on January 18, 2002. Additionally, he met with  
11 Justin at the Clark County Detention Center on February 13, April 13, April 22, and June 7, 2002.  
12 He also conducted eleven to twelve collateral interviews in Chicago, Illinois. (Transcript,  
13 February 8, 2005, p. 10).

14 He administered an I.Q. test, traveled to Chicago to obtain Justin's academic records from  
15 kindergarten to ninth grade, administered two achievement tests and memory tests, as well as a  
16 neurological screener test. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 15).

17 At the time of the I.Q. test, Justin's age was 19, but his verbal I.Q. was 78. (Transcript,  
18 February 8, 2005, p. 14). Dr. Paglini explained that this essentially means that 93 out of 100  
19 people in Justin's age range scored better than he did in relation to verbal abilities (transcript,  
20 February 8, 2005, p. 15). Justin was classified as "borderline intelligence." Dr. Paglini also  
21 administered the Wide Range Achievement Test Revision Third Edition on January 8, 2002. In  
22 the reading section he had a standard score of 63, which indicates he is comparable to a second  
23 grader. In the spelling section he had a standard score of 54 which means he is comparable with a  
24 first grader. Dr. Paglini concluded that Justin has "very severely impaired spelling." (Transcript,  
25 February 8, 2005, p. 17).

26 This is confirmed by the testimony of Detective Barry Jensen at both this hearing and at the  
27 preliminary hearing where he states that he had to help Justin pronounce the words on his rights  
28 advisement card, and that Justin was reading it very slowly and deliberately.

1 In order to confirm his earlier scores, Dr. Paglini decided to give Justin a different  
2 achievement test to see if the results would be consistent. The scoring was exactly what Dr.  
3 Paglini experienced in the Wide Range Achievement Test he gave Justin. The sub tests given  
4 included reading comprehension, which placed Justin in the 3.6 grade equivalent. Listening  
5 comprehension placed him in borderline intelligence, placing him at grade 3.5, and expression was  
6 at the 5<sup>th</sup> grade level. These two tests given approximately ten days apart confirmed that Justin's  
7 reading pronunciation, his reading comprehension, and his listening comprehension level were at  
8 grade 3.5 to 3.8. He is severely impaired. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 18-19).

9 Dr. Paglini testified that the WRAT 3 test he gave Justin tested pronunciation since one  
10 must be able to pronounce words before he can read it. Justin scored at the second grade level, and  
11 Justin's reading comprehension was below the third grade level. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p.  
12 20).

13 When questioned about whether it was possible that Justin may be malingering, Dr. Paglini  
14 stated that with respect to the adult intelligence test, the Wide Range Achievement Test, and the  
15 individual achievement test, there was no evidence of malingering. Justin's behavior indicated he  
16 was trying to succeed, not fail. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, pp. 25-26).

17 Further evidence that Justin is indeed of borderline intelligence consists of the fact that the  
18 I.Q. tests given him in grade school are comparable with the latest and other tests that Dr. Paglini  
19 administered pursuant to our request.

20 The fact of the matter is that these tests all indicate that Justin's I.Q. suggests borderline  
21 intelligence which is right over mental retardation. That makes Justin severely impaired.  
22 (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 33).

23 Justin's school history supports the conclusions. He was identified as a "special education"  
24 student in kindergarten and repeated the first grade. He was sent to a school which had better  
25 facilities to treat the learning disabled. Throughout his schooling he has been well below the  
26 achievement of his peers. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 37-40).

27 In fact, even this court noted that the school documents themselves show that Justin was  
28 "socially promoted" from eighth grade to high school because he was too old to remain in the

1 eighth grade. And, when he did enter high school, he was at the second or third grade level  
2 (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 42-43).

3 Not surprisingly, an IEP (Individual Education Program) was established for Justin in 1997  
4 because he needed specialized care in his education, due to being learning disabled. At that time,  
5 the school district recognized in his IEP that Justin had "poor memory skills, his reading, spelling  
6 and writing skills significantly interfere with his education and preference. He has a severe  
7 reading disability and poor development." (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 46-47).

8 In terms of the amount of time Dr. Paglini spent on Justin's case, in order to render his  
9 opinions, he characterized it as follows:

10 A. Oh, I probably had minimally twelve to fourteen contact hours. And I was in  
11 Chicago interviewing family. That might have been seven or eight hours. Then I did some  
12 collaterals over the phone. That could have been several more hours.

13 Then reviewing discovery and add on numerous hours for that.

14 (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 53).

15 The gist of Dr. Paglini's testimony appeared to be that Justin is learning disabled,  
16 borderline I.Q. That he's cognitively severely impaired. He has a spelling disorder and a likely  
17 severe reading disorder.

18 The fact is that Dr. Paglini testified to show a young man who is challenged in reading and  
19 writing. He is so deficient in these areas that he could not even adequately read his Miranda  
20 warning, let alone understand them. He had to be helped in pronouncing the words on the  
21 advisement of rights form produced by Detective Jensen. He in fact stated that he has problems  
22 understanding the warnings themselves when he used the words. "Hmm, kinda I do, but  
23 sometimes... I, I don't, yes" in response to Detective Jensen's question whether he understands his  
24 rights.

25 The defense retained Dr. Gregory Brown, M.D., a forensic psychiatrist to evaluate Justin's  
26 actual understanding of the Miranda rights, and their waiver. He was provided with a great many  
27 documents concerning Justin's case and reviewed the results of a number of tests given by Dr.  
28 John Paglini, a psychologist.

1 Dr. Brown testified that the I.Q. test administered by Dr. John Paglini showed a full score  
2 of about 77, and that was slightly above what would be considered mentally retarded. (Transcript,  
3 February 8, 2005, p. 101).

4 More specifically, Justin seems to be diagnosed as "borderline intellectual functioning."  
5 Dr. Brown agreed with Dr. Paglini's assessment that Justin's spelling abilities were impaired at  
6 about the first percentile, and a third grade level, and his basic reading skills were at a second  
7 grade level. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, pp. 102-104). He also agreed that the school records  
8 we obtained including the standardized test scores administered through his school years gives  
9 validity to the test scores obtained by Dr. Paglini in that they complement each other, and give  
10 validity to the low scores Justin achieves even now.

11 Dr. Brown, after reviewing all the data, then administered an "Assessing, Understanding,  
12 and Appreciation of Miranda Rights Test" which was devised by Dr. Thomas Grisso. He  
13 administered this test to Justin on August 12, 2002. Dr. Brown testified that this is a relatively  
14 straight forward test in which you are basically reading sentences to people and asking them what  
15 those sentences mean. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 110). The court may recall that Dr.  
16 Brown gave examples of the types of questions which appear in the assessment, and the scores  
17 given for various answers. A lengthy explanation was provided by Dr. Brown. (Transcript,  
18 February 8, 2005, pp. 111-116).

19 Justin scored a one out of nine on his ability to comprehend his Miranda rights, which put  
20 him at the lowest one percentile. In other words, 99 people out of 100 would score better than  
21 Justin on that portion of the test. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 117).

22 Justin was also evaluated concerning his comprehension of Miranda vocabulary, which is  
23 designed to determine whether an individual understands the concept of a particular sentence. He  
24 scored two out of twelve on that section. Dr. Brown noted that it was very hard for Justin to  
25 understand this task, and that he often had to read Justin the sentence pairs two or three times  
26 before he was able to answer. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 119). In this section of the test,  
27 Justin was placed in the 1.2 percentile, which meant that 98 or 99 out of people out of 100 would  
28 score better than he did on that portion of the test. A full explanation of this section of the test

1 together with the words Justin did not understand was also testified to. (Transcript, February 8,  
2 2005, pp. 120-123).

3 The test Dr. Brown administered had other sections which were designed to test Justin's  
4 understanding of his Miranda rights. For example, Dr. Brown testified at length about a section  
5 called "function of rights in interrogation." (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 130-163).

6 Finally Dr. Brown was asked to render his opinion as to whether or not Justin understood  
7 his Miranda rights.

8 He stated that the results he scored on the Miranda test were in comport with the results Dr.  
9 Paglini got on the tests he administered to Justin. That is to say that Justin has significant  
10 difficulties with vocabulary, reading, and verbal processing.

11 The scores Dr. Brown got also were consistent with the I.Q. scores Justin reviewed in grade  
12 school and high school. The score Dr. Brown got was also consistent with the scores Dr. Paglini  
13 got in the testimony he administered to Justin which was covered earlier.

14 Finally, Dr. Brown opined that it was his professional opinion that he would have had  
15 significant difficulties understanding the Miranda rights both in terms of the vocabulary and the  
16 comprehension. (Transcript, February 8, 2005, p. 142).

17 Finally, on February 9, 2005, Justin Porter testified at the Jackson v. Denno hearing. He  
18 stated that while going to school, he achieved primarily Cs, Ds and Fs. He took primarily special  
19 education classes. He believes he took classes because of his problems in reading, writing, and  
20 spelling. The last grade he ever completed was the 10<sup>th</sup> grade in Las Vegas. He never graduated  
21 from high school and never accomplished a G.E.D. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, pp. 6-8).

22 His testimony specifically concerning whether he understood his Miranda rights was as  
23 follows: Justin testified that he had a better understanding of his Miranda rights after his attorneys  
24 went over them with him. He stated he does not remember if the Chicago detectives ever told him  
25 his Miranda rights before they interrogated him, and that he did not sign any waivers. (Transcript,  
26 February 9, 2005, pp. 12-13).

27 Whether or not Detectives Kato and Cirone from Chicago ever mirandized him as they  
28 testified at his hearing they had is an open question. There is no evidence of the Miranda event

1 either recorded or noted in any way. If Justin was mirandized by Kato as Kato claims, he has no  
2 recollection of that. Justin testified about being mirandized by Detective Jensen from metro:

3 Q. Okay. Now, do you remember these detectives giving you a card to read that had  
4 your Miranda Rights on it?

5 A. Yeah.

6 Q. Okay. Now, that was before they turned the tape recorder on?

7 A. Yes, sir.

8 Q. All right. Now did you try to read the card to them?

9 A. Yes, sir.

10 Q. Did you have a problem reading that card to them?

11 A. Yes, sir.

12 Q. Eventually, did any of these detectives help you read the card?

13 A. Yes, sir.

14 Q. Did they help you pronounce the words on the card?

15 A. No, they just took it from me and was, like, reading it they self.

16 Q. Okay. So how much of it do you think you read before they took it away from you  
17 and read it to you themselves?

18 A. I can't say, I was.

19 Q. Now, did either of these detectives explain to you what any of those words on that  
20 card meant?

21 A. No, sir.

22 Q. And he asked you to sign the card?

23 A. Yes, sir.

24 Q. And did you sign it?

25 A. Yes, sir.

26 Q. Do you remember the detective asking you if you understood your rights?

27 A. No, sir.

28

1 Q. I'm going to play portion of your August Twelfth interview in Chicago with  
2 Detective Jensen. I want to ask you to tell the judge whether or not this is your voice.  
3 Okay?

4 Was that your voice?

5 A. Yes, sir.

6 Q. What did you mean when he asked you the question: Do you understand your  
7 rights? What did you mean when you said: Kind of I do, but sometimes I, you know, yes.  
8 Or what does that mean?

9 A. It was just that, I was trying to say, I really didn't, you know. But I was just -  
10 didn't want nobody to think less of me, you know, so -  
11 (Transcript, February 9, 2005, pp. 23-24).

12 Both Justin and Detective Jensen testified that no effort was made to explain the Miranda  
13 rights to Justin after his equivocal response as to whether or not he understood his rights. Justin  
14 himself testified that he did not understand his Miranda warnings. (Transcript, February 9, 2005,  
15 p. 73). He testified that he would not have spoken to the detectives had he known he didn't have  
16 to, and that he would have said nothing to them had he not been scared. (Transcript, February 9,  
17 2005, p. 29).

18 In an effort to rebut the defenses evidence that Justin did not knowingly, intelligently, and  
19 voluntarily waive his Miranda rights, the State called Dr. Tom D. Bittker. Dr. Bittker  
20 acknowledged that Justin did evidence language difficulties. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 81).  
21 He, however, believes that Justin was trying to appear far less intelligent than previous testimony  
22 would suggest. Ironically, that would place Justin in the category of a bona fide mentally retarded  
23 individual. When Ms. Luzaich attempted to elicit an example of what Bittker was speaking of, he  
24 stated that Justin kept repeating that he was charged with "bad stuff" when Bittker asked about the  
25 charges against him. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 82). This court should know that the  
26 defense in this case specifically advised Justin not to talk about the facts of his case. In fact, Dr.  
27 Bittker testified that Justin was more disclosing when he was talking about history that was not  
28 relevant to the crime in question. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 94). Dr. Bittker then went



1 through a litany of crimes with Justin and asked him if he was accused of those crimes. Justin  
2 made it a point to make it clear to Dr. Bittker that he didn't do anything wrong. (Transcript,  
3 February 9, 2005, pp. 85-88). Obviously, he has a right to deny the charges against him and Dr.  
4 Bittker didn't understand that the purpose of his evaluation was not to gather evidence from Justin  
5 to use against him.

6 Dr. Bittker did agree with Dr Paglini that Justin had significant difficulty with abstract  
7 thinking, moving from concrete to abstract thoughts. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 87). Dr.  
8 Bittker acknowledged that Justin does suffer a language based hearing disability with a math  
9 element as well. (Transcript, February 9, 2005,p. 92).

10 Dr. Bittker agreed with Greg Brown and John Paglini that Justin was not malingering as it  
11 relates to his language deficits. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 107). He agreed that includes  
12 Justin's ability to read, spell, and comprehend. On cross examination, Dr. Bittker agreed that he  
13 could not state within a degree of psychiatric certainty that Justin understood his Miranda rights  
14 when they were read to him in August of 2000. (Transcript, February 9, 2005, pp. 109 and 134).  
15 He opined himself that an individual like Justin who can't read and write well confronts a "barrier  
16 to full understanding of Miranda." (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 166).

17 The deficiencies in Dr. Bittker's testimony and flawed conclusion that Justin was "trying to  
18 appear less intelligent than he actually is" when Dr. Bittker interviewed him and that he assumed a  
19 "most childlike demeanor" (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 82) are based on the following:

- 20 1). he only interviewed Justin for one hour.
- 21 2). He was retained by the State with no real purpose as to the hearing, so  
22 conducted a generalized interview with him not knowing the purpose of his  
23 involvement.
- 24 3). he failed to understand that Dr. Brown's conclusion that Justin did not  
25 understand his Miranda rights within a reasonable degree of psychiatric  
26 certainty was based on not solely on the Grisso Miranda test, but on:
  - 27 a. the educational history of Justin Porter,
  - 28 b. multiple I.Q. examinations throughout his childhood,

- 1 c. the T.O.N.I., and  
2 d. the Wechster and other tests performed by Dr. Paglini.  
3 (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 146).

4 4). Dr. Bittker was given nothing by the State which we provided them  
5 concerning Justin's performance on the tests, and his education history.  
6 In other words, Dr. Bittker did not have:

- 7 a. Justin's educational records which show he had a learning  
8 disability,  
9 b. the reports of Dr. Brown and Dr. Paglini, and  
10 c. any of the examinations conducted by these doctors.

11 5). Dr. Bittker failed to administer a malingering test to Justin during his one  
12 hour interview even though such tests are available. (Transcript, February  
13 9, 2005, p. 151).

14 In an effort to show this court that JUSTIN is not malingering, but really is feeble minded,  
15 he was asked the following questions at the hearing; some of which he answered correctly, and  
16 some of which he did not.

17 Q. Okay. How many weeks in a year?

18 A. In a year?

19 Q. Yeah.

20 A. I don't know.

21 Q. Well, how many hours are in a day?

22 A. Twenty-four.

23 Q. Do you remember how many months there are in a year?

24 A. Twelve.

25 Q. Yet, you don't know how many hours you were locked up in that room?

26 A. No, sir.

27 (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 72),  
28

1        Thus, given the opportunity in open court to malingering, JUSTIN does get two out of three of  
2 the questions he is asked right, and does not know how many weeks are in a year. Arguably, that  
3 is the most difficult of the three questions. Also, this court may find significant the fact that when  
4 given the opportunity to claim that our own Metro detectives pressured him, threatened him,  
5 brutalized him, etc., while the tape recorder was not on, Justin truthfully denies that those things  
6 happened.

7        The defense is confident that this court will carefully review the respective doctors time  
8 with Justin, the materials they reviewed, the amount of preparation they engaged in, and the  
9 soundness of their opinions. The only reasonable conclusion that may be drawn is that Justin is  
10 simply not intelligent enough to read, pronounce, or understand his Miranda rights, and no one  
11 cared to make sure he was waiving those rights voluntarily and intelligently.

12        The circumstance is akin to reading the Miranda card to a foreigner who does not  
13 understand English, and asking him if he understands his rights. Simply because the foreigner  
14 says "yes" to all the important questions, the State wants this court to conclude that the substance  
15 and spirit of Miranda have been satisfied. Detective Jensen had every reason to doubt that Justin  
16 did not understand his Miranda rights. Not only could he not pronounce the words, prompting  
17 Detective Jensen to take the card away and read it to Justin himself; but Justin responds to the  
18 question of whether he understands what Jensen read to him in a most equivocal way. The actual  
19 tape in this case shows Justin answered:

20        **"Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes.... I, I don't, yes."**

21        Rather than make any effort to determine which part of the all important rights Justin did and did  
22 not understand, Detective Jensen just begins questioning him as if the Miranda rights are simply a  
23 minor inconvenience to be performed in a perfunctory way. Detective Jensen himself made it  
24 clear to this court that he is vitally interested that a defendant not invoke his rights. The defense  
25 understands that the detective is in the business of gathering incriminating statements and that  
26 anything which interferes with that goal is to be somehow manipulated or minimized. However,  
27 this Court is in the business of safeguarding the citizen's rights against an overbearing State. It  
28 should be clear that in this case, Justin's clear lack of understanding, supported by his substandard

1 intelligence and lifetime of academic failure all support the contention that Justin in no way  
2 voluntarily and intelligently waived his Miranda rights.

3 **LAW CONCERNING OUR ASSERTATION THAT JUSTIN DID NOT**  
4 **KNOWINGLY AND INTELLIGENTLY WAIVE HIS MIRANDA RIGHTS.**

5 A person's right not to incriminate himself is protected by the Fifth Amendment to the  
6 United States Constitution and Article 1, Section 8 of the Nevada Constitution. *Holyfield v.*  
7 *Townsell*, 101 Nev. 793; 711 P.2d 845 (1985). "[T]he accused must be adequately and effectively  
8 apprized of his rights and the exercise of those rights must be fully honored." *Miranda v. Arizona*,  
9 384 U.S. 436, 467; 16 L.Ed.2d 694, 719 (1966). (Emphasis added). The Supreme Court went on  
10 to say:  
11

12 "[W]e hold that when an individual is taken into custody or  
13 otherwise deprived of his freedom by the authorities in any  
14 significant way and is subjected to questioning, the privilege against  
15 self-incrimination is jeopardized. Procedural safeguards must be  
16 employed to protect the privilege, and unless other fully effective  
17 means are adopted to notify the person of his right of silence and to  
18 assure that the exercise of the right will be scrupulously honored, the  
19 following measures are required. He must be warned prior to any  
20 questioning that he has the right to remain silent, that anything he  
21 says can be used against him in a court of law, that he has the right  
22 to the presence of an attorney, and that if he cannot afford an  
23 attorney one will be appointed for him prior to any questioning if he  
24 so desires. Opportunity to exercise these rights must be afforded to  
25 him throughout the interrogation. After such warnings have been  
26 given, and such opportunity afforded him, the individual may  
27 knowingly and intelligently waive these rights and agree to answer  
28 questions or make a statement. But unless and until such warnings  
and waiver are demonstrated by the prosecution at trial, no evidence  
obtained as a result of interrogation can be used against him."  
*Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, 478 - 479 (1966).

25 In *Davis v. United States*, 129 L.Ed.2d 362; 114 S.Ct. 2350 (1994), the Supreme Court  
26 reaffirmed its holding in *Miranda* that the primary protection afforded suspects subject to custodial  
27 interrogation is the *Miranda* warnings themselves. It obviously follows reason that when you have  
28 a defendant who can't even adequately read the warnings, some effort must be made by law

1 enforcement to ensure that individual is waiving them only after fully understanding what they are,  
2 i.e., an intelligent waiver.

3 The Supreme Court examined an individual's Fifth and Fourteenth  
4 Amendment right to be free from compelled self-incrimination in  
5 the context of custodial interrogation, and concluded that certain  
6 procedural safeguards were necessary to dissipate the compulsion  
7 inherent in custodial interrogation and, in so doing, guard against  
8 abridgment of [a] suspect's Fifth Amendment rights . . . These  
9 safeguards include certain rights that an accused must be informed  
10 of, and must waive, before interrogation can commence: He must  
11 be warned prior to any questioning that he has the right to remain  
12 silent, that anything he says can be used against him in a court of  
13 law, that he has the right to the presence of an attorney, and that if  
14 he cannot afford an attorney one will be appointed for him prior to  
15 any questioning if he so desires. Opportunity to exercise these  
16 rights must be afforded to him throughout the interrogation . . .  
17 Only if there is a voluntary, knowing, and intelligent waiver of the  
18 rights expressed in the warnings can police question a suspect  
19 without counsel being present and introduce at trial any statements  
20 made during the interrogation. *Alston v. Redman*, 34 F.3d 1237,  
21 1242 (3rd Cir. 1994).

22 Because any waiver must be "voluntary, knowing, and intelligent," a "totality of the  
23 circumstances" test was developed.

24 Thus, the determination whether statements obtained during  
25 custodial interrogation are admissible against the accused is to be  
26 made upon an inquiry into the totality of the circumstances  
27 surrounding the interrogation, to ascertain whether the accused in  
28 fact knowingly and voluntarily decided to forgo his rights to  
remain silent and to have the assistance of counsel . . . The totality  
approach permits - indeed, it mandates - inquiry into all the  
circumstances surrounding the interrogation. This includes  
evaluation of the [Defendant's] age, experience, education,  
background, and intelligence, and to whether he has the capacity to  
understand the warnings given him, the nature of his Fifth  
Amendment rights, and the consequences of waiving those rights.  
*Fare v. Michael C.*, 442 U.S. 707, 724 - 725 (1979).

United States v. Male Juvenile, 121 F.3d 34 (2nd Cir. N.Y. 1997).

1 The law is thus clear that the government bears the burden of showing this Court that  
2 JUSTIN PORTER waived his constitutional rights and did so voluntarily, knowingly and  
3 intelligently.  
4

5 In Tomarchino v. State, 99 Nev. 572, 665 P.2d 804 (1983), the Nevada Supreme Court  
6 stated:  
7

8 The "totality of the circumstances" test may be relevant to a discussion of whether a  
9 defendant's confession is voluntary under due process standards. The "totality of the  
10 circumstances" test, however, is not applicable in analyzing whether a defendant has relinquished  
11 his Fifth Amendment rights against self-incrimination. Instead, in that the purported waiver of a  
12 constitutional right is ineffective unless knowingly and intelligently made, the alleged waiver of  
13 Miranda rights must be judged under a "knowing and intelligent waiver" standard. The  
14 application of this higher standard of review may result in the exclusion of some confessions  
15 which might have been voluntary under the lesser, "totality of the circumstances" test.  
16

17 Thus it appears that this court is to use the higher "knowing and intelligent waiver" in  
18 determining whether the State has satisfied their burden is showing that Justin relinquished his  
19 right against self incrimination, and the "totality of the circumstances" test is addressing the  
20 question whether Justin gave his statement voluntarily.  
21

22 To complicate matters even further, JUSTIN PORTER was a juvenile at the time the  
23 crimes were committed, and at the time he was questioned. Detectives made note of that fact prior  
24 to the August 12, 2000 interrogation. Because of the special *Parens Patriae* relationship of the  
25 Court to the juvenile offender, the child should be cautioned that his statement can be used against  
26 him in adult court. Quirkoni v. State, 96 Nev. 766; 616 P.2d 1111 (1980). Marvin, a Minor v.  
27  
28

1 State, 95 Nev. 836; 603 P.2d 1056 (1979). In this case, the Supreme Court enunciated special  
2 safeguards as follows:

3                   Before being interview. A child should be advised  
4 of his rights and cautioned that any answers may be used in a  
5 special court as well as before the Juvenile Court. Special efforts  
6 should be made, especially in the case of young children, to  
7 interview the juvenile only in the presence of a parent or guardian .  
8 . . this should always be the policy when a child is being  
9 questioned or a formal statement concerning his participation is  
10 being taken. Clearly, the more serious the offense and the younger  
11 the accused, the greater the precaution which should be taken in  
12 the interrogation process.

13           These special safeguards are important in the "voluntariness" analysis discussed in the next  
14 section of this Motion.

15           The record is clear that not only did Detectives Jensen and La Rochelle not affirmatively  
16 ask Defendant whether he waived his rights prior to questioning, but, they made no efforts  
17 whatsoever to make sure he even understood those rights. In fact, the record suggests that JUSTIN  
18 did not understand his rights, and could barely read the Miranda card. Please recall that when  
19 asked, in a tape recorded statement, whether he understood the rights he tried to read two and a  
20 half hours earlier, the defense position is that JUSTIN responded:           **Hm, kinda I do,**  
21 **but sometimes I . . . I don't, yes.**

22           "In order for a confession obtained during a custodial interrogation to be admissible, any  
23 waiver of one's Miranda rights must be voluntary, knowing, and intelligent. . . A valid waiver  
24 depends upon the totality of the circumstances, including the background, experience, and conduct  
25 of the defendant." Burket v. Angelone, 208 F.3d 172, 199 (4th Cir. 2000).

26           "A defendant's waiver of his Miranda rights is only effective if the waiver is knowingly,  
27 intelligently and voluntarily made . . . [A]s with a challenge to the voluntariness of a confession,  
28 when the defendant challenges the validity of his waiver of his Miranda rights, the government  
bears the burden of proving the validity of the waiver by a preponderance of the evidence." United  
States v. Garcia Abrego, 141 F.3d 142, 171 (5th Cir. 1998).

1 "The government is required to prove waiver by a preponderance of the evidence, and the  
2 clearly erroneous standard applies to the assessment of factual issues relating to the waiver . . . To  
3 prove a valid waiver, the government must show (1) that the relinquishment of the defendant's  
4 rights was voluntary, and (2) that the defendant had a full awareness of the right being waived and  
5 of the consequences of waiving that right . . . Only if the totality of the circumstances reveals both  
6 an uncoerced choice and the requisite level of comprehension may a court properly conclude that  
7 the Miranda rights have been waived." United States v. Male Juvenile, 121 F.3d 34, 39 - 40 (2d  
8 Cir. 1997).

10 Part of the "totality of the circumstances" analysis, which must be done on a case by case  
11 basis, directs the courts to consider the intellectual and understanding of the particular defendant  
12 involved. At the Jackson v. Denno Hearing the defense was able to show that JUSTIN PORTER  
13 is well below average intelligence, and detectives should have known they needed to take special  
14 care to ensure he understood the valuable rights they claim he waived voluntarily, intelligently,  
15 and knowingly.

17 "A valid waiver cannot be established by showing only that the accused responded to  
18 further police-initiated custodial interrogation even after being newly advised of his rights."  
19 Alvarez v. Gomez, 185 F.3d 995, 998 (9th Cir.).

21 "[T]he facts surrounding [Defendant]'s interrogation clearly indicate that he did not  
22 understand the nature of the rights he was waiving. Moreover, the customs agents took no steps to  
23 ensure that [Defendant]'s waiver was knowing and intelligent. Therefore, we conclude that the  
24 district court clearly erred in finding that despite [Defendant]'s low IQ and poor English-verbal  
25 comprehension, he nonetheless functioned at a level sufficient to have understood and waived the  
26 constitutional rights orally read to him in English . . . Thus, in the circumstances of this case, the  
27  
28



1 district court erred in not suppressing [Defendant]'s inculpatory statements." United States v.  
2 Garibay, 143 F.3d 534, 539 (9th Cir. 1998).

3 In Floyd v. State, 118 Nev.Adv.Op. No. 17; 42 O.3d 249 (2002), the Court stated the  
4 following:

5        Though informed of his Miranda rights, unless the defendant  
6        knowingly and voluntarily waived them, statements made during  
7        custodial interrogation are inadmissible. The State must prove by  
8        a preponderance of the evidence that the waiver was knowing and  
9        intelligent. To determine the validity of the waiver, this court  
10       examines "the facts and circumstances of the case such as the  
11       background, conduct and experience of the defendant." Relevant  
12       considerations in determining voluntariness of a confession include  
13       the youth of the defendant, his lack of education or low  
14       intelligence, the lack of advise of constitutional rights, the length  
15       of detention, repeated and prolonged questioning, and physical  
16       punishment such as deprivation of food or sleep. The admissibility  
17       of a confession is primarily a factual question; this court should not  
18       disturb the district court's determination if it is supported by  
19       substantial evidence.

20       Not only should these detectives have taken basic measures to make sure JUSTIN  
21       understood what he "read" on the Miranda Rights Card, especially in view of his equivocal  
22       answers to whether or not he even understood what he read. The detectives also had an obligation  
23       to advise JUSTIN that they intended to use his statement against him to secure a conviction. Prior  
24       to the initiation of questioning, police must fully apprise the suspect of their intention to use any  
25       statement to secure a conviction. Moran v. Burbine, 475 U.S. 412, 420; 89 L.Ed.2d 410; 106 S.Ct.  
26       1135 (1986). Moran requires that a voluntary waiver of rights be "made with full awareness of  
27       both the nature of the right being abandoned and the consequences of the decision to abandon it."  
28       Id. at 421.

29       What is clear after Justin's Jackson v. Denno hearing is that he is learning disabled and  
30       operates at the intellectual level of a child. He is unable to read, write, or comprehend the English  
31       language any more than a child in the third or fourth grade. The only Miranda warnings which we

1 know for a fact were given, and know what Justin's reaction to the warnings were, indicate that he  
2 clearly had questions as to the exact nature of his rights. Detective Jensen should have considered  
3 the following facts after he Mirandized Justin.

- 4 1. Justin had substantial difficulty reading the Miranda warnings on his own.
- 5 2. Justin read the warnings very slowly, and actually needed help mouthing out  
6 the words.
- 7 3. Detective Jensen had to take the card away and actually read the warnings to  
8 Justin himself.
- 9 4. When asked if Justin understands the warnings, he responded on the  
10 audiotape "Hm, kinda I do, but sometimes...I, I don't, yes."
- 11

12 Detective Jensen did not make any effort whatsoever to find out which part of the Miranda  
13 rights Justin did and did not understand. He made no effort at all to determine if Justin waived the  
14 rights. Detective Jensen simply just went on with the interview completely glossing over Justin's  
15 right against self-incrimination. There is no reasonable argument that Justin's so-called waiver  
16 was, "knowing, intelligent and voluntary." This court simply cannot conclude based on the  
17 evidence received at this hearing that Justin remotely "knew" what his rights were. This court  
18 cannot conclude that what Justin did not know about his rights could make up the basis of an  
19 "intelligent" waiver. It is clear from the testimony of Detective Jensen in this case that he did not  
20 make any effort to clear up Justin's equivocal Miranda warnings because he was fearful that Justin  
21 might actually invoke these rights. This court should conclude that the State has not shown by a  
22 preponderance of the evidence that Justin knowingly, voluntarily, and intelligently waived his  
23 rights against self-incrimination.  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

II.

**JUSTIN PORTER'S STATEMENTS TO CHICAGO AND LAS VEGAS DETECTIVES  
WERE NOT VOLUNTARY, SINCE THEY WERE THE PRODUCT OF COERCION AND  
PROMISES WHICH INDUCED HIM TO MAKE CONFESSIONS OR ADMISSIONS.**

Justin Porter testified at his Jackson v. Denno hearing that he was arrested on August 12, 2000, in Chicago, Illinois, where he was visiting his father, like he does every summer.

(Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 8). It is undisputed that he was arrested at 12:45 A.M. Justin testified as follows:

A. Well, when I was in the house, they come in the house early in the morning.

Q. Who is they?

A. The police officers. They come in, but the door had already been broke in, and we didn't know what was it – what was it from. But when my stepmother got there, that's when they came in. And they had their guns drawn and pointed in my face and told me, don't move. If I did they would blow my fucking head off, in so many words?

Q. Are those their words or your words?

A. They words.

Q. Okay. How many police officers were there?

A. I can't actually say, but I know at least four, three. Three, four.

Q. And were you scared?

A. Yes, I was scared.

Q. Now where did they take you from there?

A. To the police station.

Q. In Chicago?

A. Yeah. But before they took me to the police station when they were leaving out, they was still talking crazy to me.

Q. When you say talking, do your best to remember exactly what they said.

1           A.     I know when they came in, I was, like, I ax'd them what was going on?  
2 And they told me, don't play fucking stupid with me, you know, them type of words they was  
3 using.

4           Q.     Okay.

5           A.     I – I was just scared.

6           Q.     All right. They put you in a police car?

7           A.     Yeah. They put me in a police car.

8           Q.     Did they say anything to you on the way to the police station?

9           A.     Yeah. They – they was saying a lot of stuff to me. A lot of stuff I couldn't  
10 remember because I know I was scared. I just wanted to – just wanted to be at home with my  
11 family. I didn't want to go through what I went through.

12                 (Transcript, February 9, 2005, pp. 8-10).

13           Detective Kato testified at the hearing concerning his recollection of the arrest. Detective  
14 Kato has been a detective with the Chicago Police Department for 28 years. He is assigned to area  
15 four, violent crimes, and has been so for 18 years. On August 11, 2000, his supervisors told him  
16 that Las Vegas Metro had information that Justin was in Chicago, and they wanted him arrested.  
17 Detective Kato, Cirone, and several assist units went to Justin's residence. There were  
18 approximately eight persons involved in the arrest (Transcript, March 8, 2004, pp. 4-6).  
19 Detective Kato testified that he was told Justin committed "home invasions, sex crimes, and  
20 murder" prior to his going to Justin's residence. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 7). Detective Kato  
21 described the arrest as follows:

22           1.     He went to the front door while other units went to the side and back door of the  
23 building (p. 7).

24           2.     There were a total of four officers at the front door, and Detective Kato knocked on  
25 the door (p. 8).

26           3.     After knocking at the door, they announced they were police officers, and a lady  
27 opened the door (p. 8).

28

1           4.     After asking the lady if Justin was there, she indicated in some way that he was in  
2 the living room, and that some people may have drawn their weapons at that time (p. 9).

3           5.     After finding Justin "under or in between the couch and the wall" (p. 10), "there  
4 probably was somebody who had a weapon drawn" (p. 9).

5           6.     Justin was cooperative during the arrest (p. 12).

6           7.     He and Detective Cirone then transported him to the violent crimes office (p. 14).

7           8.     Detective Kato claimed that neither he nor Detective Cirone said anything at all to  
8 Justin in the vehicle (p. 15).

9           Justin went on to testify that at the police station, he was handcuffed to the wall  
10 (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 10), in a room, and that Detectives Kato and Cunningham came  
11 in to talk to him, (p. 11) and that they cussed him out, called him names, threatened to hit him with  
12 a phone book, take him down to the docks (p. 12). He has no recollection of being advised of his  
13 rights at that time. The detectives were "in his face" (p. 13), only a couple feet away when the  
14 above took place (p. 14). Specifically, Detective Kato told Justin that he would use a phone book  
15 against his body and hit him with a billy club so it would not leave any marks (p. 15). Apparently,  
16 Detective Kato and his partner took turns verbally abusing and threatening Justin, and Justin was  
17 scared (p. 15). These detectives threatened Justin with taking him to the docks to "whoop his ass."  
18 (p. 16). He believed them (p. 17). Justin testified that these detectives tried to convince him that  
19 his crimes would get him probation (p. 18) if he talked about his case (p. 19).

20           Justin has no idea how many hours later, but at some point he saw other detectives arrive  
21 to question him. At this point, the only sleep he got was on a table (p. 17) and had eaten nothing  
22 except chips and cookies (p. 18). His sleep was interrupted by people coming in and out of the  
23 room he was in (p. 52).

24           The new detectives he saw (Metro Las Vegas) were shaking hands and talking with  
25 Detective Kato like they knew each other (p. 21).

26           Justin did not tell these new detectives he later learned were from Las Vegas about the  
27 threats and abuse he suffered at the hands of Detectives Kato and Cunningham because he thought  
28 they were working together (p. 28) based on what he witnessed about their shaking hands and

1 talking. He also thought they were friends (p. 59), and he was still frightened (p. 28). The  
2 detectives from Las Vegas DID NOT threaten him in any way (p. 28). However, he agreed to  
3 cooperate with them primarily because he was scared (p. 64). He testified that "if you going to get  
4 your ass kicked, you probably say fine by me too!!" (p. 64). Part of Justin's fear of those Chicago  
5 detectives following through with their threats against him is based on what he learned by living in  
6 Chicago as a youth. Justin testified:

7       A.     You don't know what it is to live in Chicago. You never lived - you are never had  
8       - you never lived in the neighborhood I lived in where the police don't care who you is.  
9       Where they will take you and grab you by your collar and push you around, and tell you,  
10      you know what I'm saying you're a punk and get out of here. Don't let us catch you around  
11      here. You don't know how that is. (p. 42).

12       This court is obligated to determine whether Detectives Kato and Cirone are credible in  
13      their version of this arrest, or whether Justin's account makes more sense based on the courts  
14      knowledge and experience of how arrests of persons suspected of "home invasions, sex crimes,  
15      and murder" normally go.

16       The defense suggests that these detectives are simply lying when they claim that they did  
17      not say the things to Justin he claims they said on the way to the police station. Only three people,  
18      Detective Kato, Detective Cirone, and Justin Porter know what transpired in the police car. The  
19      detectives want this court to believe that they said nothing at all to Justin while alone in the police  
20      car. Justin claims they used foul language and that he was scared.

21       Also, the defense had no idea we would uncover so much negative information about  
22      Detectives Kato and Cunningham from Chicago until Justin began telling us how they mistreated  
23      him while they interrogated him. Imagine our surprise when we discovered numerous newspaper  
24      articles about these detectives which featured a number of criminal defendants making essentially  
25      the same allegations of brutalization against the very same detectives, in the very same way, under  
26      the very same circumstances.

27       We submit that based on the extensive history of abuse, misconduct, mistreatment, and  
28      manipulation Detective Kato has been accused of numerous times in the past, his credibility is

1 presumed to be non existent as it relates to the administration of justice. Specifically, the defense  
2 has shown that Detective Kato was told by our District Attorney's Office of the allegations Justin  
3 is making against him prior to his testifying on March 8, 2004. (Transcript, March 8, 2004, p. 35).  
4 That he has testified in hearings such as Justin's numerous times in the past, and that he has been  
5 previously accused of brutalizing people during interrogations (p. 35).

6 Detective Kato's testimony concerning the actual arrest in this case is at odd with Justin's  
7 testimony, and at odds with what this court should know about felony arrests of dangerous persons  
8 suspected of serious crimes including murder with a deadly weapon. The following testimony was  
9 excited from Detective Kato concerning the arrest:

10 Q. And you told this judge that at twelve forty-five in the morning you knocked  
11 on the door?

12 A. Yes, sir.

13 Q. How long did you wait before the door was kicked in?

14 A. The door was never kicked in.

15 Q. The front door of this apartment building also had a locked door; is that  
16 right?

17 A. Not that I recall. The door to the building was not locked, no.

18 Q. It was not locked?

19 A. That's correct.

20 Q. It was one of these doors that does lock; is that right?

21 A. I don't recall, but it wasn't locked when we went up.

22 Q. Okay. How long after you knocked on this door did this woman that you  
23 described answer that door?

24 A. Very short time.

25 Q. Can you give me any better answer than that?

26 A. A very short time.

27 Q. Did you knock loudly?

28 A. No. She heard it and answered the door.

1 Q. You were aware at the time that you knocked on this door, that you were  
2 looking for an individual who has been charged in Las Vegas with a number of serious crimes; is  
3 that right?

4 A. Charged? I don't know.

5 Q. Accused?

6 A. Accused, yes.

7 Q. Okay. Sexual assaults?

8 A. That's correct.

9 Q. Home invasions?

10 A. Yes, sir.

11 Q. Attempt murder?

12 A. Yes, sir.

13 Q. Murder?

14 A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. And, in fact, you were aware that this individual is alleged also to have used  
16 weapons; is that correct?

17 A. Yes, sir.

18 Q. Knives?

19 A. That's correct.

20 Q. Guns?

21 A. I wasn't specific with the weapons, but I knew he used weapons.

22 Q. And you're telling this judge that you guys just knocked on the door and  
23 waited for someone to answer?

24 A. That's correct.

25 Q. Is that your normal practice when you're trying to arrest someone who is  
26 suspected or accused of murder?

27 A. Yes, sir.

28



1 Detective Kato's account sounds more like "Avon calling" than what even a casual  
2 observer of arrests of suspected dangerous felons would know to be the truth. The true facts of the  
3 arrest are important because it is at that point that Justin begins to experience fear and  
4 apprehension which eventually leads to his confession. Justin testified that when he was arrested,  
5 he was told not to move or "they would blow my fucking head off." (Transcript, February 9, 2005,  
6 p. 9). Justin testified that when he asked what was going on, the detectives told him not to "play  
7 fucking stupid." (Transcript, February 9, 2005, p. 9).

8 Detective Kato's account of the ride to the Chicago police substation is very different from  
9 Justin's recollection. Kato wants this court to believe that no words were exchanged at all between  
10 Justin, Kato and Kato's partner, Cirone, on the way to the police station. This court may recall that  
11 Justin and these two detectives were alone in the detectives car on the way to the substation. Justin  
12 testified that the detectives were "saying a lot of stuff to me."

13 At the police station, Justin testified he was handcuffed to the wall (Transcript, February 9,  
14 2005, p. 10) that Kato and Cunningham began "cussing me out", "talking bad to me", "calling me  
15 all types of names, and stuff like that", and that he was scared. (p. 12). Justin went on to testify  
16 these Chicago detectives then told him they were going to "hit me with the phone book" (p. 12)  
17 and "take him down to the docks" (p. 12).

18 Justin testified that they were yelling and cursing at him because "they wanted me to say  
19 something. That's what they wanted. I didn't want to - I didn't want to be there. I was just  
20 afraid." (p. 13)

21 Justin also testified in response to whether Kato or any Chicago detectives read him his  
22 rights. "All I know they was telling - cussing at me. I - they didn't say nothing about no rights,  
23 none of that. Not that I remember." (p. 13)

24 Detective Kato testified that Metro wanted Justin to be interviewed (p. 39), even though  
25 our detectives testified alternatively in the past that: 1). Justin was not interviewed by Chicago  
26 detectives; 2). they never requested that Chicago detectives interview him; 3). they had no idea  
27 Chicago detectives interviewed him; 4). that Chicago detectives asked if they could interview  
28 Justin after his arrest; and 5). that Chicago detectives were given permission to interview Justin.

1 It should be clear to this court that Detective Kato interfered with Metro's case, and that he  
2 had his own agenda and reasons to "interview" Justin. He in fact admitted to this court that he  
3 "interviewed" Justin because "I like to know what he's thinking when he's doing these things." (p.  
4 50)

5 A portrait soon emerged of the true Detective Kato who is well known in Chicago as a  
6 ruthless and brutal interrogator. Detective Kato, by his own admission, has been featured in an  
7 extensive series of articles in the Chicago press, to include the Tribune. The media in Chicago  
8 took issue with his "interrogation techniques" and widely reported numerous accusations of  
9 brutalization against Detective Kato. Exhibit A is the portion of Detective Kato's testimony which  
10 reviews in a cursory fashion the many articles written about him in which he is accused of the  
11 same type of abuses that Justin told the court Kato did to him. The crowning glory against Kato is  
12 an actual Illinois appeals court case which accuses Kato of lying to a jury about his brutalization of  
13 a minor he arrested. (Republic of the State of Illinois v. Ezekiel McDaniel, Appellate Court of  
14 Illinois, 1<sup>st</sup> Dist., 3<sup>rd</sup> Div. 326, Ill App. 3<sup>rd</sup> 771, 726 NE 2<sup>nd</sup> 1086).

15 In that case, the appellate court took issue with Detective Kato's testimony which  
16 convicted a fourteen year-old youth. The court stated:

17 Q. Our review of the record shows that the; trial court's factual findings were  
18 against manifest weight of the evidence. Significantly, the trial court should have found  
19 that the defendant's mother asked to see the defendant several times between two thirty  
20 a.m. and eight a.m., and that each time her requests were denied.

21 It is not believable that the defendant's mother waited at the area four police station  
22 for over five hours, twice calling Officer Sykes for advice on how she could see her son  
23 without asking to see the defendant.

24 Moreover, if Detective Kato was not truthful regarding Ms. McDaniel efforts to see  
25 defendant, then the rest of his testimony is suspect as to believability. Especially, the  
26 detective's assertion that the defendant did not want his mother present during his  
27 questioning. (Transript, March 8, 2004, pp. 74 - 75)  
28